

Chapter 701

Chapter 701

Everyone was stunned at Joel Flynn's words.

While he had proven the worth of the antique watch, it was still a dead man's treasure.

Not far behind, Harvey York's expressions turned as cold as a raging blizzard.

Xynthia Zimmer and Rosalie Naiswell subconsciously glanced at Harvey York.

They both felt an undisguised aura of murderous intent in his gaze.

Joel Flynn and Bruce Cloude, on the other hand, did not even put Harvey York in their eyes. None of them took notice of it.

Right then, Harvey York's heart was filled with the intent to kill.

Chapter 701

Not only did his good friend's belongings get split between people, someone even prepared one as a gift to another person!

Joel Flynn waved a hand, and his underlings carefully carried a safe box over.

Rosalie Naiswell went over and gave a few glances at what was inside. She then exclaimed, "That's right, this is indeed the antique Patek Philippe watch."

Joel Flynn smiled after receiving her approval.

"Right. If so, I can now be at ease. I'll head in for now, Miss Naiswell. I'll see you in a bit."

After Joel was finished talking, he immediately left with the watch and his underlings.

Xynthia Zimmer asked quietly, "Brother-in-law, why are you so angry? Is that thing related to you?"

Harvey York said coldly, "William Bell was my good friend during our time in university."

Chapter 701

Xynthia Zimmer was shocked, and then added with a low voice: “Even so, Brother-in-law, you mustn’t get angry!”

“That’s a gift meant for Lieutenant Colonel Ethan. We can’t take it back!”

Harvey York replied calmly, “It’s fine. I’ll get the watch back soon.”

“Harvey York, you...!”

Rosalie Naiswell exhaled sharply, furious that Harvey York was that incompetent.

Bruce Cloude could not hold in his laughter.

“What can you even do to get it back?”

“Do you think that you’re Lieutenant Colonel Ethan?”

Harvey York said, just as calmly, “After a while, Ethan Hunt will hand me the watch on his own accord.”

Chapter 701

“Sigh! Buddy! If you’d stop bragging already, maybe I can still see you as a normal human being!”

Bruce Cloude shook his head and looked at Harvey York with disdain.

‘This man is bragging his heart out.’

‘He doesn’t even care about his reputation anymore, to the point where he can even say something ridiculous like this!’

“Let’s get out of here, Brother-in-law. Pay no attention to them!”

Xynthia Zimmer could not stand the two any longer.

‘Even if Brother-in-law was a bit out of hand, why would he say something like this? Isn’t he giving them a reason to ridicule him?’

Ignoring Harvey York’s refusal to leave, Xynthia immediately pulled him away.

As they walked out of the hall, a group of Yorks

Chapter 701

appeared right before them.

The man leading was Yonathan York. Quinton, Stephen, and Queenie York stood right behind him.

“Who are these people? Why do they look like they’re powerful people?” Xynthia Zimmer asked quietly. She had never seen these individuals.

Harvey York’s sights had shifted in front of him, and he locked eyes with Yonathan York.

Yonathan York smirked.

Quinton York, standing at the back, instantly approached Harvey with a cold chuckle.

“So, you must be the Zimmers’ live-in son-in-law.”

“I’ve heard so much about you! Even if it’s my first time seeing you, it feels like we’ve already known each other for a lifetime now!”

“It’s my honor to be recognized by Master Quinton York.”

Chapter 701

Harvey York laughed along.

“I heard that there were four of the York Masters. I wonder why one is absent?”

“Perchance one of you got crippled by someone, to the point it's impossible to attend Grandma York's birthday banquet?”

Quinton York replied with a smile, “Mr. Harvey York, what are you saying? The Four York Masters live and die together. Wayne had some business to attend to, so he couldn't come today.”

“Is that so?”

“Might he be doing something so heinous right now, something more important than the banquet itself?”

Harvey York grinned.

Chapter 702

Chapter 702

Right now, Yonathan York, Quinton York, and the higher ups within the Yorks grew slightly anxious.

Naturally, they realized that this man was none other than Harvey York.

They could only helplessly watch as the man that they had forced away out of Buckwood three years ago stood right in front of them, fully intact.

Even to the point of saying something so provocative...

Was this the aura that let him provoke the Yorks?

If it weren't for the fact that today was the birthday banquet, and if this was a different occasion, there would already be people ready to take Harvey York down.

After all, there were too little opportunities of

Chapter 702

Harvey York being alone.

Maybe there would be no other chances to take him down if they missed this one.

Just then, Harvey York let out a small chuckle.

“It’d be best if nobody was actually crippled.”

“After all, I heard that a famous doctor, Tobias Baker was taken to the border to operate on wounded soldiers. I don’t think he’ll be back so soon.”

Everyone fell dead silent after hearing that.

Yonathan York, Quinton York, and the rest had a slight change in their expressions.

‘Harvey York knew about the incident with Tobias Baker?’

What had happened to the Yorks was a disgraceful thing. Nobody would’ve known except for the higher ups within the Yorks, as well as the medical professionals who were taken away.

Chapter 702

But how did Harvey York know?

This man who had to retreat from Buckwood and returned on a high note, knew?

Even Quinton York, who was smiling faintly, had a slight change in his expressions.

‘Maybe Harvey was the one who took the doctors away.’

‘How could this be?’

‘Using armed military helicopters?’

‘Using soldiers in the military?’

‘Harvey can do all this?’

‘That’s impossible!’

‘If it was three years ago, maybe he could!’

‘But three years have passed, and people have changed.’

‘Maybe he still thinks he’s the same Prince York

Chapter 702

from back then?’

Despite Sky Corporation making a strong comeback, the Yorks knew full well that this was just the power of the business circle taking place.

A family needs to stand tall with the help of business circles, the military, the mob circles, and the power of the government.

That was why a man who was absent from Buckwood should not be able to hold such power.

Not to mention, all the connections he had back then were related to the Yorks.

Human emotions are superficial. He was not the same Prince York from three years ago. Who would even pay respects to him? Who would work for him?

Maybe he already knew about the incident. Perhaps that was why he used his knowledge to make such grand exclamations. He used his connections to intimidate people.

Quinton York frowned slightly. For a moment, he

Chapter 702

was hesitant.

He was afraid of Harvey York. He did not think that Harvey still had this kind of power even after so long.

Prince York could only be called as such if he relied on the whole York family.

In Quinton York's eyes, Harvey York had already relinquished his title after retreating from Buckwood three years ago.

"I'll see you soon..."

Harvey York did not have any intent to provoke the Yorks any further at that moment. Smiling, he took Xynthia Zimmer away.

After he left, Yonathan York glanced at the rest of the Yorks.

Everyone had different levels of disdain toward Harvey York.

However, they assumed that he did not have the

Chapter 702

power to control the military at will.

Queenie York gave a sweet smile and said, “Sir, Quinton. It doesn’t matter if he knows about this, or if he’s actually involved in what had happened...”

“The most important thing today is Grandma York’s birthday!”

“We’ll show our might to the public once again during the banquet. This is top priority!”

“We can wait till everything is set and done. Then, we’ll deal with Harvey. How’s that sound?”

Quinton York smiled at her words. “Indeed, sir. Today’s banquet is very important.”

“It’ll be easy to deal with a clown, no matter how high a status he has!”

Chapter 703

Chapter 703

Grandma York's banquet had officially begun. The guests all sat on their seats in order.

Grandma York sat in a box on her own, looking noble yet mysterious.

The guests, on the other hand, have their own own seats in the venue.

The invitation that Xynthia Zimmer had received did not enable her to sit that far ahead, but a seat back in the middle row.

Harvey York did not mind that much. He went ahead and sat down beside Xynthia Zimmer.

As for Rosalie Naiswell, Bruce Cloude, and the rest were sitting near the front.

The front most seats were reserved for the people

Chapter 703

with the highest statuses.

The people that attended the banquet that day had come from different types of businesses and backgrounds.

Government officials, mob circles, people in the military, and even the people in business circles were there. All of them had high statuses.

This was enough to prove how terrifying the Yorks' connections and influence were.

The top-rated family in all of South Light was not just for show.

The front most seats were all empty.

They were seats only for the most important guests.

Naturally, the important guests were the ones who entered last.

Soon, famous celebrities like Yvette Yanes, Carter Coen, and others were performing on stage as a warm-up.

Chapter 703

The venue's ambience rose to the peak.

Soon after, Yonathan York, went on stage himself and flashed the guests a smile.

"Everyone, I thank you all for attending the Yorks' birthday banquet to celebrate Grandma York reaching a hundred years old."

"The old lady herself loves a lively environment, but she's too old. She's too embarrassed, so let's not invite her on stage!"

"But I will still be here on behalf of her to thank all of you sincerely. Please, eat well today!"

Yonathan York continued his speech.

"Next, let us welcome our most important guest in the banquet right now..."

"These people are all my friends. Please welcome..."

"The head of the Cloudes, Eric Cloude!"

"The head of the Bakers, Marc Baker!"

Chapter 703

“The second-in-command of the South Light province, Kyle Quinlan!”

“The first-in-command of Buckwood, Yoel Graham!”

“...”

The crowd went wild after Yonathan York had invited them on stage one by one.

‘The Yorks’ connections are truly insane!’

These people were extremely famous. Being acquainted with any single one of them would give quite a lot of benefits.

It was safe to say that every single one of them represented wealthy families.

Their presence alone would make people fear them, even if they did come from first-rated families.

Truly terrifying!

Truly unimaginable!

Chapter 703

The people from the Yorks were all showing prideful faces. The Yorks were exceptionally powerful!

They were prideful because they were born to be Yorks.

The top rated family in South Light was not just for show. They truly had the background and the connections to prove their title.

Yonathan York was in high spirits when he looked at these big characters.

This was the Yorks!

The only top rated family in all of South Light!

All of South Light would tremble if the Yorks stomped their legs.

Bruce Cloude laughed coldly at the sight. "Harvey actually said that he would have this all-powerful York family to himself tonight?"

"I really want to ask him about the dreams he's

Chapter 703

having when he's sleeping.”

Rosalie Naiswell was used to the sight. She exhaled sharply.

“My grandfather always said that the Naiswells are always weaker than the Yorks. I could never understand what he meant, but I understand now...”

“The so-called top rated family, their status had far surpassed the standards that mere money and authority could define.”

“The name of the Yorks alone already shocked the masses!”

“In South Light, it's almost impossible to be a part of the Yorks!”

Chapter 704

Chapter 704

The front row seats were almost filled up when the big characters were all introduced one by one.

But there was still a spot empty in the middle.

Everyone knew that there was only one man capable of sitting there from previous events.

And that was the legendary Prince York!

However, today, it would be different.

This day, the seat was for the head of the four Gods of War in South Light!

The man that could connect all of South Light into one, Lieutenant Colonel Ethan Hunt's seat!

Even though Ethan Hunt was just a lieutenant colonel, his authority had far surpassed expectations.

Chapter 704

Yonathan York looked at the crowd's faces full of excitement, then stopped drinking and laughed.

“Everyone, please give your loudest applause to the head of the four Gods of War, the lieutenant colonel of the Sword Camp, Ethan Hunt!”

Clap, clap, clap, clap!

The crowd's applause sounded like lightning striking the ground.

‘Ethan Hunt is here!’

‘His status in South Light is too high!’

‘The Sword Camp is too powerful!’

His arrival further solidified the Yorks' status. Nobody could rob them of their status!

In front of a crowd filled with excitement, Quinton and Stephen York accompanied Ethan Hunt to the venue.

Everyone was extremely exhilarated.

Chapter 704

Ethan Hunt was the head of the four Gods of War, after all. That also meant that he was a legendary character.

To pay respects to him would be a big honor.

Only Xynthia Zimmer had no reaction, as she had already seen Ethan Hunt.

Meanwhile, Harvey York chuckled. "Ethan has a pretty good aura on him. He didn't waste his training from the past three years."

Under the watchful crowd's eyes, Ethan Hunt entered the venue dressed in military garb.

A sword was hanging on his waist. He looked bold and daring.

To show that the military was present, Captain General Lucian Truscott from the South Light army also attended the banquet. However, he wore casual clothes.

There were still taboos for attending a birthday

Chapter 704

banquet dressed like Ethan, after all. Everyone had come with their private identities. They did not think a military uniform would be fitting for the occasion.

Ethan Hunt's military uniform was neat and tidy. The guests looked at him with bewilderment.

It was as if he came to the banquet not to drink, but to undergo a mission.

The Yorks did not say anything about it, but they frowned slightly.

No matter what Ethan wore today, he would still be seated on the guest seat since he had attended the banquet.

Besides, his uniform was enough to quell the whole crowd. It was definitely an effective method.

Under the Yorks' order, Ethan Hunt walked coldly on the stage. ❶

On events like Grandma York's one hundredth birthday banquet, the Yorks would not ask for any

Chapter 704

outsider to give gifts.

The Yorks, on the other hand, needed to hand out something in place of Grandma York to spread their wealth.

After celebrating the banquet, it would mean that Grandma York could be at peace for many years to come!

Yonathan York walked toward Ethan Hunt and gave him a wide smile.

“Everyone should know about our tradition of spreading wealth in place of the one hundredth birthday celebrant in South Light. The Yorks are also from South Light. Naturally, we cannot ignore the tradition...”

“Today, we are lucky enough to have Lieutenant Colonel Ethan here. Let’s give the first gift to him in place of Grandma York...”

In the middle of his speech, Joel Flynn came on stage carrying a gift box, protected by eight York

Chapter 704

bodyguards.

“That’s... the new CEO of Silva Corporation, CEO Joel Flynn!”

“Who knew that CEO Flynn was also a part of the Yorks!”

“His status is quite high as well! He could give a gift to Lieutenant Colonel Ethan in place of the Yorks!” 6

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 705

Chapter 705

Joel Flynn carried the gift box to Ethan Hunt to the applause of many. He looked at Ethan with a face full of awe, excited to see Ethan in person.

Yonathan York then introduced the gift.

“This is a gift for Lieutenant Colonel Ethan. It’s a limited-edition Patek Philippe antique sports watch.”

“This watch has a history that spans a hundred years, and this is one of a kind. It’s truly priceless!”

“For the Yorks, we feel only something like this could fit Lieutenant Colonel Ethan’s status!”

“Please don’t misunderstand us, Lieutenant Colonel Ethan!”

“Everyone who attends the banquet tonight will

Chapter 705

receive an expensive gift!”

“These are the rules in South Light, and also rules for the Yorks. Even more so, it’s the main goal for this birthday banquet!”

“This has nothing to do with anything else.”

“Rest assured, people won’t spread word about you keeping this gift. Just treat it as a souvenir.”

Naturally, the Yorks were paying their fullest respects for Ethan Hunt.

Whether there are rules to spread wealth or not, Yonathan York had said his piece.

Even if Ethan Hunt kept the gift, nobody would dare to spread word about it.

“Open it!”

At Yonathan York’s orders, Joel Flynn opened the box. Before the crowd, a watch was revealed.

The watch looked ordinary, it even looked quite

Chapter 705

aged. However, the old surface was further proof that the watch was extremely valuable.

For antique watches, their value was not dependent on how exquisite they looked. Gold embedded in diamonds might not be worth as much.

On the contrary, valuable watches were the ones that were rarely produced.

The Patek Philippe had all of the characteristics of a collectable, famous watch.

Joel Flynn trembled as he carried the box to Ethan Hunt.

This was truly the peak of his life!

Ethan Hunt did not reject the gift, and reached his hand out to take it.

“This...”

The crowd was all dumbfounded by the sight.

This meant that from that day onward, Ethan Hunt

Chapter 705

would be acquainted with the Yorks!

The Yorks had now solidified their position to be the top rated family in South Light.

The families that had thought about overthrowing the Yorks had basically given up at that point.

“Lieutenant Colonel Ethan, would you like to say a few words to everyone?”

Yonathan York said, smiling.

Ethan Hunt thought deeply before speaking, “I always heard that the Yorks have four masters. I wonder if all of them are here right now?”

Yonathan York laughed, and began to introduce them to Ethan.

“This is Quinton York. He is temporarily in charge of all of the Yorks’ operations. This is Stephen York, and he controls the businesses run by the family.”

“This is Queenie York. She’s in charge of our connections in the military. Lieutenant Colonel

Chapter 705

Ethan, you can get closer to her in the future if you'd like..."

Yonathan York's intent was obvious. Ethan Hunt was not married, anyway. If he wanted to, it would be possible for one of the four masters of the Yorks, Queenie York, to marry him...

The crowd gasped at this. No wonder the Yorks could become the top rated family in all of South Light!

There were rumors of Yonathan York being removed from his position, but an experienced man like him would always stay vigilant. Ordinary people could not comprehend what he was thinking.

An opportunistic man like him seizing every chance he got was a hard skill for anyone to acquire.

Ethan Hunt smiled. He did not accept the offer, nor did he reject it.

"Wasn't there one more? I heard that Wayne York, the head of the four masters of the Yorks is an

Chapter 705

actual, unparalleled genius. How have I not seen him yet?”

Yonathan York’s expressions had changed immediately after hearing that. Even Quinton York’s face turned as dark as night.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 706

Chapter 706

For Yonathan York, the fact that his own blood-related son was noticed by a big shot like Ethan Hunt was definitely something to be celebrated.

There might even be a possibility for his own son to take over his position as the family head now.

But it was not good news at all for Quinton York on the other hand.

In his eyes, Ethan Hunt was someone honorable who's invited through Yonathan's connections.

And now that Ethan specifically mentioned Wayne York, so what could this possibly mean?

However, those were just thoughts that just briefly flashed across Yonathan and Quinton's minds, they felt more excited than ever at the present moment.

Now that Ethan said something like that, no matter

Chapter 706

who he was going to support amongst the Yorks, it's already certain that he's showing support to the York family.

The spectators down the stage wouldn't care about the internal conflict within the York family.

What they saw was just the Yorks showing off right that moment.

Showing off the fact that the York's Famous Four were actually recognised by Lieutenant Colonel Hunt himself!

This was just too shocking!

But after calming himself down, Yonathan couldn't help but sneak a glance toward where Harvey York was, resentment in his eyes was evident and couldn't be hidden.

Initially, he thought it would be a good thing for Harvey to knock Wayne out.

But now that he looked at the situation, Harvey, this piece of useless trash actually ruined a great

Chapter 706

opportunity for Wayne.

If Wayne wasn't injured and was able to attend today's birthday celebration, maybe he would even have the chance to have a conversation with Lieutenant Colonel Hunt face to face.

After that, Wayne would be inheriting all the connections he saved up throughout those years.

He could even use this chance to step on Quinton and have the control over the family in his own hands. That wouldn't be an impossible feat.

It was all Harvey's fault!

Yonathan took in a deep breath, he wouldn't dare to hide anything in front of Ethan so he smiled and said,

“Thank you for showing your care, Lieutenant Colonel Hunt, that disobedient son of mine was in a minor accident not long ago, he's still bed-ridden in the hospital.”

Hearing that, Ethan couldn't help but chuckled and

Chapter 706

replied, "Not bad, at least he's not lying down in the crematorium."

"Huh?"

The group of Yorks were all dumbfounded when they heard his words.

What was Ethan Hunt even thinking about?

Was that even a consolation for the Yorks?

It was known that people from the forces were all blunt and straightforward instead of sugar coating things. Previously, they didn't understand it, so now they finally did.

Lieutenant Colonel Ethan Hunt was already showing some respect for the Yorks!

If it was any other person, they wouldn't even offer half a consolation, would they?

"Please have a seat, Lieutenant Colonel Hunt!"

Yonathan and Quinton stood on his left and right

Chapter 706

side respectively as they accompanied Ethan down the stage, towards the front row seats.

At that moment, only the middle seat was vacant!

Only the most powerful and great person in this room would have the right to sit on it!

And in everyone's eyes, it could only belong to none other than Ethan Hunt.

Apart from him, no one would have the right to sit there.

Not even Yonathan or Quinton, who held the reigns of the York family

But in the outsiders' eyes, their statuses couldn't really be compared to Ethan.

Because the reason why Yonathan and Quinton were powerful was due to the York family.

While Ethan Hunt was all strong and mighty because of his merits alone, nothing else.

Even if he wasn't the Lieutenant Colonel of the

Chapter 706

Sword Army, his sole position as the head of South Light's Four Gods of War would grant him the absolute right to sit right in the middle of the front row already.

Even if the South Light's first-in-command was there, he would have to let Ethan have the seat.

So it would be unquestionable now that the ones here were only second-in-command.

Right after Ethan stepped down the stage, Kyle Quinlan, Yoel Graham and Lucian Truscott all stood up.

They had no choice, other than his own army title, Ethan was everyone's idol.

And this big shot's presence itself had created the best degree of pomp for the Yorks today!

Chapter 707

Chapter 707

Not long after, with Yonathan and Quinton York at his side, Ethan Hunt reached the middle seat which was left vacant specifically for him.

Yonathan spoke up with a smile, "Lieutenant Colonel Hunt! This seat is specifically reserved for you, no one apart from you in this whole room is worthy to sit here."

"Have a seat, Lieutenant Colonel Hunt!" The South Light's second-in-command also made a gesture of welcoming him to sit down with all smiles on his face.

For him, it was necessary to maintain a good relationship with Ethan Hunt.

Hearing their words, however, Ethan remained silent and knitted his eyebrows together.

Chapter 707

He didn't sit down right that instant nor moved an inch of muscle, he set his eyes on the seat before him with a perplexed expression.

At that moment, everyone became a bit panicked.

Especially the Yorks, who couldn't really comprehend the situation before their eyes already.

A big shot like him had to be treated with care, the same goes for the York family.

Which was why even the smallest gesture from him would make them wonder for half a day.

By then, some of the Yorks felt like sighing internally.

If it was three years ago when the one who had control over the family was 'that man', the Yorks would be as esteemed as the sun in the middle of the sky, they wouldn't have to be as respectful and careful as this, would they?

Even if it's some well-known men from Wolsing,

Chapter 707

Golden Sands, San Francisco, Mordru, Hong Kong or Las Vegas were to visit them, they still wouldn't have to act like this, right?

However, those thoughts quickly vanished from the Yorks' minds.

Today was too important, it would mean whether or not the Yorks were still the South Light's ceiling as three years ago, and intimidated everyone so that they wouldn't dare to even compete this position with them.

This could be called as the more you care, the more everything would hurt.

Quinton threw a glance over at Yonathan while frowning and stayed mum.

Yonathan on the other hand took in a deep breath and put a smile on his face.

“Lieutenant Colonel Hunt? Do you have any clouds of doubt in your mind? Maybe I can help you clear them.”

Chapter 707

“Just now did you say that this seat is for the most honourable and important person in this whole room?”

Ethan asked with his eyebrows knitted together.

Although he was still full of doubt, Yonathan still nodded and said, “Yes, this seat is the most important place amongst the guests’ seats, we reserved the seat specifically for you.”

A faint smile appeared in Ethan’s face and said, “If that’s the case, I have no right to sit on this seat, I can only sit on the side.”

His words made everyone breathe in cold air as they became shocked.

“What? Not even Lieutenant Colonel Hunt has the right to sit here? Then who would be better-suited for that? The South Light’s first-in-command?”

“But even if the first-in-command is actually here, they would be on the same level at most right?”

“Maybe he is referring to the commander of South

Chapter 707

Light's army?"

"No, even if it's him, his position wouldn't be higher than Lieutenant Colonel Hunt!"

"Or maybe it's the grandmaster of South Light's underworld? The old man from the legend?"

"Don't even joke about this, when would someone who does the illegal jobs be able to reach the same level as people from the armed forces or the authorities?"

Yonathan and Quinton quickly exchanged looks.

After thinking through everyone's faces in his mind, Yonathan spoke up helplessly, "Lieutenant Colonel Hunt, please don't make us seem foolish..."

"In our view, you're the most honorable guest in this whole room, you're the only one who has the right to sit here..."

Ethan still shook his head and said, "No, I really don't deserve to sit here!"

"Huh? Then, Lieutenant Colonel Hunt, please tell

Chapter 707

me who deserves to? I don't understand!"

Yonathan couldn't grasp the situation at all, he thought of Harvey at some point, but immediately shook off the thought afterward. ①

Maybe if it's three years ago he would be able to sit here.

But the present him was just a dog who lost his home.

Even if he returned with a high profile, the Yorks would just be on guard without really seeing him as a worthy opponent.

Chapter 708

Chapter 708

Ethan Hunt chuckled. “The only one who deserves to sit here in this room is definitely not me...”

“Is it someone else?”

“Who is that person? Please enlighten us, Lieutenant Colonel Hunt!” Yonathan York asked.

“Hmm, if that person doesn’t stand up himself, I wouldn’t dare to speak his name at all.”

Ethan had a mysterious look on his face.

“Moreover, he’s already in the room and I can see him!”

“What?! There’s someone whose status is even higher than Lieutenant Colonel Hunt in this room?”

“And the key point is someone who holds a position as high as Lieutenant Colonel Hunt doesn’t even

Chapter 708

care to inform us who he is?”

At that moment, the whole scene turned chaotic, even Grandma York who was in the private room couldn't help but peeked out of the gaps between the windows.

She also wanted to know what kind of big shot had arrived at Buckwood.

It wouldn't be someone important from Wolsing, would it?

“Lieutenant Colonel Hunt, pardon for my rudeness but may I know what kind of title does this person hold?”

In the private room, Grandma York spoke up with a fray voice, but it silenced the whole commotion right away.

Grandma York had been in control of the whole York family, and was now a hundred years old.

Someone like her had already seen too many storms and thunders that she herself was a living history.

Chapter 708

Facing Grandma York, even Ethan didn't dare to hesitate as he bowed towards her direction and said, "To answer Grandma York's question, this man is the legend amongst the armed forces, a living legend indeed!"

"What?!"

"The legend amongst the army?"

"Is it actually the man who created the legendary Sword Army?"

Gasp...

From all directions, everyone drew in a cold breath.

What kind of person could he be to be recognised even by a hot shot like Ethan?

The York family might be domineering, however, Yonathan, Quinton and Stephen York could only stare at one another blankly as they felt cold sweats dripping down their foreheads.

How could the Yorks didn't know that someone as

Chapter 708

esteemed as that was here in the vicinity all this while?

It could only be described as preposterous!

If the man regarded by Ethan got offended by this arrangement, how could the Yorks even bear the consequences?

Yonathan put on a serious and solemn expression as he asked.

“Lieutenant Colonel Hunt, could you please tell us where that distinguished man is? We the Yorks would definitely welcome him with the most honorable manner!”

Ethan answered coldly, “You don’t deserve to welcome him. I’m the one who’s got to welcome him!”

Ethan strode out as all the higher-ups of the Yorks quickly tagged behind him.

Even Kyle Quinlan, Yoel Graham and the rest stood up automatically and followed suit.

Chapter 708

Thousand pairs of eyes were all on Ethan.

Everyone's wondering who was the man Ethan was talking about!

Ethan strode past people in the front row as he headed right toward the back.

This could only mean that none of the people sitting in the front rows was his boss.

Meanwhile, those sat in the middle and the back rows started to become unsettled.

Everyone was staring at each other at the moment not knowing what to do.

Even Rosalie Naiswell couldn't help but asked, "Who would be the one Ethan Hunt was referring to?"

Bruce Cloude had the same look of shock on his face as well. "If we do get to have some sort of connection with the man Lieutenant Colonel Hunt was talking about, it would be the best thing ever!"

Chapter 708

“We didn’t offend anyone just now, did we?”

Bruce landed his eyes on people around him who looked calm to see whether they’re the ones Ethan was referring to.

It was a shame that Ethan walked past their seats which made Bruce disappointed instantly.

It seemed that they lost the chance to get to know that man. 5

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 709

Chapter 709

Not long after, rows after rows of people stood up automatically with the hope that the one man mentioned by Ethan Hunt was someone they knew.

Even Rosalie Naiswell and Bruce Cloude were amongst them, they too stuck their heads and looked around, wanting to see who's that person!

The whole room of people became restless, especially the last few rows of people when Ethan marched past the middle rows.

Harvey York was the only one looking all calm and composed, steady like a mountain, unwavering like a rock.

Seeing this, Xynthia Zimmer couldn't help but jest, "Brother-in-law, don't tell me that the person Lieutenant Colonel Hunt was talking about is you."

Harvey said with a carefree tone, "Mhm, you've

Chapter 709

guessed it right.”

But Xynthia simply chuckled, thinking that her own brother-in-law was actually messing with her.

In a short while, the entourage reached the last few rows.

Those people sitting in the last rows all became excited as they all stood up.

The Yorks all seemed restless.

They actually placed the legendary man from the army in the back rows?

If this matter was leaked out, they would surely have troubles coming after them.

The Yorks might be crowned the title of being disrespectful to the elderlies.

After that, the entourage arrived at the last row.

Yonathan York scanned through the people occupying the seats there and didn't see any middle

Chapter 709

-aged man who exudes a dominant air at all!

Of course, Harvey was here, but he didn't even think of him as any big shot.

If it's him, he would be snatching the York family back for himself already, why would he still be sitting there?

Quinton and Stephen York both frowned slightly, they also failed to find anyone there who would hold a higher status than Ethan Hunt.

Because the ones sitting there were the ones who barely got to squeeze themselves in into this birthday celebration,

Most of them were just extras, and they were people whose attendance wouldn't be bothered at all here.

None of them were even well-known.

But there's really someone who's actually more distinguished than Ethan amongst those people?

At that moment, everyone's breath turned shallow.

Chapter 709

That's because the answer would be revealed soon.

All of a sudden, Ethan stopped in his steps!

Everyone's heart skipped a beat!

The key thing was Ethan was not standing anywhere, but right next to the row where Harvey and Xynthia were.

Xynthia couldn't even describe how she felt anymore.

The excitement she felt last time while she rode on a roller coaster might not be compared to what she felt at that moment.

The man was actually sitting in this row?

At that moment, her gaze almost automatically landed on Harvey.

It couldn't possibly be Brother-in-law, could it?

Right at that moment, Xynthia really thought everything was still a joke.

Chapter 709

Bruce Cloude and Rosalie were dumbfounded as well as their eyes moved onto the row where Harvey was, with their hearts beating rapidly.

Especially Rosalie whose heart was full of fireworks as she mumbled, "It can't be a coincidence right?"

At that moment, Ethan gave off a certain pressure and overwhelmed the people around there, which intimidated everyone almost instantly.

Those people stood up as they scrambled from where they were.

Almost instantly, others who were in the same row ran out as fast as possible.

But before they left, they couldn't help but sneaked a glance behind them.

Because they knew themselves would definitely not be some distinguished and esteemed man at all. It's only natural for them to leave.

The fifty people from both sides left almost

Chapter 709

immediately and resorted to stand at the walkway.

Xynthia and Harvey were the only ones left sitting there.

Harvey sat there crossing his legs, stable and steady as Mount Everest with a cool look on his face.

Xynthia on the other hand wanted to stand up but didn't know what to do at a moment like this.

She actually couldn't decide whether to sit or stand.

She wanted to go, but seeing how Harvey was still sitting there, she didn't know what's the right thing to do.

Chapter 710

Chapter 710

Was Brother-in-law really the one?!

At this moment, Xynthia could feel nothing but amazement and shock and also utter disbelief.

All of a sudden, everyone's eyes were looking over toward them in unison.

Harvey York and Xynthia Zimmer became the spotlight of the whole room!

Xynthia felt as nervous as ever!

It was as if the time had stopped and the air turned frozen.

All reasoning escaped her brain leaving nothing but an empty void.

Xynthia thought she was already trembling all over, she wanted to ask Harvey again but could not even

Chapter 710

muster the energy to open her mouth.

This man was simply too mysterious!

Thunk, thunk, thunk...

Extending his legs forward one after another, Ethan's army boots created a series of marching sounds on the thick carpeting.

That moment hit everyone's chest instantly like a hammer.

This sound reeled everyone back to reality.

Looking at the man and a young woman in the back row, they all realised that one possibility!

A young woman who's obviously just a high schooler wouldn't possibly be the one Ethan was referring to.

Then logically thinking, Harvey should be the one!

The man whom Ethan acknowledged just now!

Yonathan and the rest who followed Ethan closely

Chapter 710

behind had their minds frozen for a moment, they couldn't grasp the situation.

All of them acted as if they're zombies and stood there all numb and helpless.

They didn't understand!

They couldn't make sense of this at all!

Because the matter had progressed far beyond their expectations!

A man they desperately thought as impossible and didn't hope to be, actually held a higher status than Ethan Hunt.

If it was three years ago, the whole York family would surely settle into excitement as they cheered and became gleeful as ever!

But now, they could only feel as if their vision turned pitch black!

Meanwhile, Rosalie Naiswell and the others turned their gazes toward Ethan.

Chapter 710

And the moment when she saw Harvey was the only one sitting there, Rosalie's small body shuddered...

Him? Could it be him, the one whom Ethan Hunt was referring to?

So her grandfather was actually right in seeing him as a hidden dragon?

Bruce Cloude was trembling uncontrollably, feeling as if he would explode at any second!

How could this be possible? How was everything happening now possible?

He was the legend Ethan Hunt was talking about? The real distinguished man?

Impossible! Totally impossible!

A mere live-in son-in-law and a piece of trash who depended on his wife, how could he actually be a big shot?

What kind of absurdity was this?

Chapter 710

The distance was short in reality, but for everyone else, it felt as long as a century had passed.

Finally, Ethan reached Harvey's side. ①

Xynthia almost fainted from fear under the overwhelming presence that Ethan gave off.

Ethan held the sword clamped to his waist with his right arm as he bowed slightly and announced, “Chief Instructor, Ethan Hunt from the South Light’s armed forces is hereby greeting you in honour!”

As his voice dropped, an unseen explosion erupted amongst the crowd!

It was as if everyone’s body and spirit were bombed to pieces at the same time!

It’s him!

It was really him!

The legend of the army, the living miracle of the country!

Chapter 710

The creator of Sword Army, the chief instructor of Sword Army!

It was actually him!

The whole room settled into pin-drop silence and no one was moving at all.

Sounds of rapid heartbeats echoed amongst the crowds.

Most of them even had the sudden urge to kneel down!

A man as esteemed as that actually attended this birthday ceremony. So, what did this really mean?

Everyone wanted to know.

Chapter 711

Chapter 711

Shocking!

Thrilling!

Incredible!

This was certainly the most memorable thing in the lives of those people present at the birthday ceremony!

Yuna Shaw, Yvette Yanes, Carter Coen and others never expected to see Harvey York here.

Moreover, he was the one true ruler in their midst!

Ethan Hunt did not give others a chance to be impressed. Instead, he bowed and said, "Chief Instructor, please go to the seat at the forefront with your subordinates!"

"That seat is yours!"

Chapter 711

“Only that seat is worthy for you!”

Harvey slightly nodded, and said nonchalantly, “Alright.”

At this moment, almost everyone came around eventually.

Ethan slowly turned around, looking at the people from the Yorks, and said, “Yonathan York, Quinton York, don’t you want to know who this is?”

“I’ll enlighten you!

“This person had temporarily left Buckwood three years ago.

“At that time, he held the title, Prince York!

“He finally returns three years later. If he’s willing to hold the title, he would still be Prince York!

“None of you from the Yorks can stop him!”

“What? Harvey was Prince York? And also the Chief

Chapter 711

Instructor? How could it be possible?!” Rosalie Naiswell was shocked.

She still had her doubts about Harvey, thinking that he was just bragging.

However, at this moment, Harvey suddenly became the legendary Prince York.

At the same time, he was a living legend and the Chief Instructor of Sword Army!

Bruce Cloude who had just mocked Harvey was nothing in front of him.

Bruce was clearly distraught at the moment!

The man whom he kept insulting and constantly ridiculed was actually the legendary Prince York.

He was already the number one guy of South Light Province three years ago!

The Yorks!

Prince York!

Chapter 711

That explained why Harvey did not take those mockeries toward him seriously, not even one bit!

Not because he was afraid!

It was because there was no need for him to fall out over something so trivial with the have-nots.

Would the high and almighty Holy Dragon care about the ants on the soles of their feet?

Ants were not even qualified to be trampled to death by the Holy Dragon!

Most importantly, the current Holy Dragon was many times stronger than compared to three years ago!

Xynthia Zimmer was also drenched in cold sweat and she looked at Harvey with a little bit of fear...

Harvey did not care what expressions other people showed.

Nonetheless, when he saw Xynthia's feared

Chapter 711

expression, he could not help reaching out his hand and caressed her head. He then smiled. "Hey little girl, aren't you supposed to be brave?"

"Why? Have you learned to be afraid now?"

"But no matter what it is, I'm still your brother-in-law..."

"Come..."

Harvey stood up and walked out first.

"Okay..."

Xynthia was in a daze, but still she followed behind Harvey. ①

All eyes were on him. Ethan personally led the way. Harvey and Xynthia followed behind him, step by step toward the front.

Seeing Harvey and the other two getting closer and closer, Bruce and others' hearts were literally in their mouths.

At this moment, their hearts were beating so fast

Chapter 711

that their hearts were about to burst out of their chests.

Suddenly, Harvey stopped at Rosalie and Bruce's row.

At this moment, Rosalie and Bruce had different expressions.

Bruce rathered that he was dead right now. ①

This was because if Prince York fussed about it, he could directly ruin the Cloudes.

Rosalie still managed to remain calm. However, she still could not speak what she wanted to speak.

Harvey smiled faintly at Rosalie and said, "Send my regards to Master Naiswell."

Rosalie did not know what expression she should show at the moment upon hearing those words.

Chapter 712

Chapter 712

Rosalie Naiswell was still suspicious of Harvey York a while ago.

She thought that he was talking the big talk about everything he had mentioned. She was about to go back and persuade her grandfather not to be deceived by this guy in the future.

However, at this moment, she suddenly did not know what expression she should show.

If she was confused before, she was even more confused now.

Harvey's indifferent gaze fell onto Bruce Cloude again.

Harvey just glanced at him, there were no words spoken.

However, Bruce broke out in a cold sweat at Harvey's

Chapter 712

s glance.

His body was completely out of control the next moment. He instantly kneeled on to the ground.

Harvey never looked at him again after that.

He was just unworthy!

After walking slowly to the forefront, Ethan Hunt pulled the chair for Harvey backward. Harvey then sat down casually.

Next to him were Ethan and Xynthia, and to their sides were Kyle Quinlan, Yoel Graham, and others!

They all figured out when Harvey appeared.

The reason why Ethan appeared here today in uniform.

This was because he did not come to attend the so-called birthday ceremony.

He was here on an important mission.

That was to protect Harvey, Prince York, the Chief

Chapter 712

Instructor!

Today, it was destined to be the day the Yorks and the legendary Prince York clashed.

Was this a birthday ceremony?

No! It came with a whole lot of expectations!

At this moment, even the big shots in South Light Province regretted attending and wanted to flee at a moment's notice.

How could people like them join in the battle of the top prominent figures of South Light?

Harvey slightly raised his hand and waved.

Ethan immediately understood. He walked onto the stage and looked around. He then said coldly.

“All of you should leave at once, this excludes the people from the Yorks!

“As for today's matter, whoever dares to say a word and there's a little rumor outside, you know what's

Chapter 712

coming for you!”

“Yes! Whoever dares to tell what happened today, I, Kyle Quinlan won’t let him go!”

Kyle was the first to stand up. He was second in command of South Light. This statement had already indicated so much.

After that, he slightly bowed to Harvey. He then turned and left without even looking at the members of the Yorks.

He was taking his stand and making it clear!

Not only Kyle Quinlan, the second-in-command of South Light would not intervene in the internal affairs of the Yorks, but he also sided with Harvey this time!

This was because, in his opinion, this person was not just Prince York.

He also had an earth-shattering identity as the Chief Instructor of the Sword Army!

“Whatever you say, Prince York!” Yoel did not talk

Chapter 712

nonsense. Instead, he stood up and quickly left.

The other big shots present also took their stand at the moment. All of them were smart people.

They knew what should be done at this time. Did they still need someone to tell them?

“Prince York...what a prince...”

Although Yonathan York was a little shocked, he had already regained his composure.

He slightly squinted his eyes at this moment. He then suddenly opened them after a while and said, “It seems that I was too kind three years ago!

“Otherwise, this wouldn’t happen today...”

“Chief.” Although Quinton York’s face was as pallid as a ghost, he was still calm.

“Today we’ve learnt the mistake that we made in the past. Who cares if he’s Prince York and the Chief Instructor? So what?

“If we could get rid of him three years ago. Today,

Chapter 712

we could do it again...

“After all, we’re still the highest authorities of South Light Province...

“The Yorks!”

Confident!

Arrogant!

Domineering!

Quinton’s expression at this moment was cold. Apparently, Harvey having the upper hand compared to three years ago was also within his expectation.

However, who cared about it?

He was the leader of the Famous Four!

Quinton York! 2

Chapter 713

Chapter 713

Soon, there were only two groups of people left in the scene.

On one side were people from the Yorks.

On the other were Harvey York, Ethan Hunt, and Xynthia Zimmer.

The expressions of the members of the Yorks eventually returned to normal.

The two words, "Prince York", were indeed stressful for them and had caused them great anxiety!

However, as the top family in South Light, the Yorks certainly had their pride to uphold.

Who would have cared if he's Prince York?

Three years ago, they could force him out of

Chapter 713

Buckwood. Three years later, sure enough, they would be able to do it again.

There was a smell of incense in the room below the stage.

Queenie York was wearing plain clothes, kneeling on one side and her face remained still.

Grandma York slowly opened her eyes at this moment.

She held the dragon-head cane studded with various jewels in her right hand, and slowly got up.

“That unfilial son, is he really here?”

The old lady took a deep breath. Her face which was full of wrinkles gave a meaningful look.

“Grandma York, he’s here. Moreover, the number one God of War, Ethan Hunt is also with him at his side. He even addresses him as the Chief

Instructor!” Queenie said nonchalantly as if she

Chapter 713

was talking about something that had nothing to do with her.

“Heh, he was just lucky that he didn’t die when he was enlisted to the Eurasian battlefield. Did he really think that he’s somebody just because he’s being addressed as the Chief Instructor?”

“Prince York, it’s just a joke...”

“If it wasn’t for me who had helped the Yorks for so many years, how could this kid gloat under the name of the Yorks?”

Grandma York was indifferent.

“Let’s go, Queenie. Let’s go see what this shameful descendant is going to do...”

“I haven’t seen him for three years. I’m really looking forward to it...”

Grandma York was full of energy.

“Grandma, don’t worry. Second Brother has already made the needed preparations. I have also arranged

Chapter 713

the army...”

Queenie said reassuringly.

The old lady said indifferently, “Okay, tell Quinton, I don’t blame him for being soft-hearted three years ago...”

“If he repeats the same mistake three years later, then I can let Stephen or Wayne replace him immediately...”

Grandma York looked extremely cold.

She was Grandma York of the Yorks.

However, when she married Grandfather York of the Yorks, it was due to the influence of the Yorks.

Now, Grandfather York had been dead for many years.

To her, naturally, she was the next one to take charge of the Yorks.

Queenie slightly frowned and did not speak.

Chapter 713

“Queenie, you mustn’t forget about your identity! You’re not a descendant of the Yorks. You’re the same as me. We both came from a more noble and pure bloodline...”

“Although the Yorks was the top family of South Light,

“However, the wealthy family in which we were born was on par with Country H’s top ten families.

“Harvey York, Prince York? Does he think he can change his fate with this measly power?

“Do you still want to lead the Yorks to become one of Country H’s top ten families?

“Is it all just a joke?!”

“If it wasn't for me, the Yorks would not be around today. I’m the true ruler of the Yorks!”

Grandma York’s face was full of disdain.

Queenie's face was expressionless. She only smiled

Chapter 713

after a while. “Yes, Grandma, you’re right...”

Grandma York continued and said coldly, “Let’s go. This time, I’ll let this brat, Harvey, understand. If I acknowledge him, then he is Prince York...”

“If I don’t, then he’s nothing...”

“It’s just been three years. Does he think that he’s able to make a comeback?”

“A retired Chief Instructor? What a loser! He’s just a big joke!”

The old lady walked out slowly after she finished speaking.

Queenie drew the curtains open with her hands.

The moment Grandma York walked out of the room, all the members of the Yorks in the scene kneeled on the ground at the same time.

“Welcome, Grandma York!”

Chapter 714

Chapter 714

At the center of the venue.

The members of the Yorks all kneeled on the ground.

Even the powerful Quinton York and the thoughtful Yonathan York were one of the first to kneel. At the same time, they slightly retreated to the rear to show respect.

This was because the person who appeared right now was Grandma York of the Yorks.

It was believed that the old lady came from a wealthy family that was on par with Country H's top ten families. That family was fabulously rich.

The Yorks were just a first-class family in South Light when she married Grandfather York.

It was also after she married into the Yorks that the

Chapter 714

family began to grow steadily like sesame seeds.

It took less than twenty years for the Yorks to become the only top family in South Light Province, and it has stayed that way up to this day.

In the eyes of the older generation in South Light, Grandma York, Melissa Leo, was the one who truly made the Yorks rise up in the ranks.

Grandfather York died when Harvey was young, and he did not live a comfortable life.

It could be said that although the Yorks changed a few helms in the middle and later stages, the one in control like the emperor has always been Grandma York.

Among the successive helms of the Yorks, only Harvey had the guts to disobey her orders.

Dududu...

Melissa walked out to the stage slowly at this moment.

The dragon-head cane in her hand tapped on the

Chapter 714

ground, making a dull sound every time she took a step.

It was like the indestructible authority walking the earth.

Queenie stood coldly and stayed behind after she ushered Melissa to the stage.

Among the half-kneeling crowd on the stage, Harvey who was sitting on the chair casually while crossing his legs, and Ethan who was standing beside Harvey stood out in the crowd.

“Harvey, you’re presumptuous! How dare you not kneel in front of the old lady!”

Yonathan glared at Harvey and said in a cold tone.

“Harvey, even if you’re expelled from the Yorks, you still have to show respect toward Grandma York!

“How dare you still sit down? Only Grandma York can sit in that position!

“Get off of that seat this instance!”

Chapter 714

Harvey remained silent.

The members of the Yorks shouted in response to Harvey's actions.

No matter how intimidating Prince York was, how could he compare to Melissa Leo, the one who was in charge of the Yorks after so many years?

Harvey ignored those people. At this moment, he raised his head with great interest. He then looked at the woman with an air of authority and suddenly smiled.

"Old lady, you're still charming as ever even after three years have passed. Congratulations..."

"Congratulations?" Grandma York squinted her eyes, glaring back at Harvey. "You surely can't wait for me to die, right?"

Harvey smiled and shrugged his shoulders. He said, "How is it possible? If you die, who else can protect the Yorks kneeling in front of me?"

"Who to rely on? Yonathan York, or the so-called

Chapter 714

Famous Four of the Yorks?

“In my opinion, they are just a joke.”

“You’re so rude! Little runt, if you dare to continue to run your mouth in front of Grandma York, I’m the first one who wouldn’t let you go!”

Yonathan York shouted.

“Big Brother, you should be respectful while facing Grandma York. You don’t have the right to talk to the old lady like this.”

Quinton York said with a frown on his face.

Harvey smiled. “Yonathan, Quinton, both of you are still the same as three years ago...”

“In front of this old witch...”

“You couldn’t even stand up straight!

“Especially you, Quinton. I thought you have at least reached my level after three years of experience.

Chapter 714

“Unfortunately, you’re weaker than I expected!”

“Harvey, this is not the time for you to talk nonsense here. Do you think you can go out alive today?”

Stephen York, who had been silent all this while suddenly said in a cold tone.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 715

Chapter 715

Harvey York looked at Stephen York a little ironically and said, "Boy, your twin is still quite smart, but you are a dimwit."

"I'm a hundred times more familiar with the old witch's style of doing things than you!"

"Didn't you think about it?"

"If I have no confidence, how will I set foot here today?"

Everyone in the Yorks was slightly agitated.

Indeed. Harvey York, known as Prince York used his own efforts to rebuild the apathetic Yorks. The Yorks then became the top family in South Light Province in just three years.

Throughout this process, he was the person who

Chapter 715

got in contact with Grandma York, Melissa Leo the most.

As for the other members of the Yorks, they might not even be eligible to meet the old lady once a year.

Thus, the person who knew Grandma York the most might really be him.

Stephen York's expression changed. He then said coldly a moment later, "Harvey, isn't Ethan Hunt who is beside you your largest trump card right now?"

"Do you think we will come unprepared?"

"It's just Ethan Hunt. Do you think you can bring down the Yorks by relying on him? Ridiculous!"

Harvey ignored Stephen York, who was a little out of control at the moment. Instead, he stared at Yonathan York and said with a half-smile, "The chief who has been the nicest to me, what do you think?"

"Do you think I can reclaim the Yorks in my hands

Chapter 715

today?”

At this moment, Yonathan York's complexion changed for the first time.

If Harvey was acting so arrogant before Grandma York came out, then he could still understand.

However, since Grandma York had stepped out, it indicated that the Yorks were indeed well-prepared.

Harvey was still so arrogant under this situation.

Either he was completely out of his mind...

Otherwise, he must have another unimaginable trump card up his sleeves.

However, Harvey was being called Prince York. How could he be stupid?

At this point, he was still sitting here casually, which showed that he had the mental fortitude to face the Yorks.

Yonathan's gaze fell onto Ethan.

Chapter 715

The legendary leader of the Four Gods of War in South Light was strong and powerful.

However, no matter how powerful he was, there was only him now.

What could he do by himself?

Could it be that the entire Sword Camp had been lying in wait outside the convention center at this moment?

If the entire Sword Camp was said to be Harvey's backup and trump card at that moment, then it seemed to make some sense.

However, shaking up the Yorks like this...

Heh...

Even if Yonathan was half-kneeling, he showed a sarcastic smile on his face at this moment.

'The present Harvey was not the same as Harvey from three years ago.'

Chapter 715

‘Sure enough, the present Yorks were certainly not the Yorks from three years ago.’

‘If Harvey’s vision remained the same as three years ago, he will surely die miserably this time!’

Boom...

Grandma York, Melissa Leo, did not seem to have much patience at that moment.

Meanwhile, her dragon-head cane tapped on the ground again. She then stared at Harvey coldly. “You’re so rebellious. I would just like to ask you a question before I deal with you...”

“In this generation of the Yorks, you aren’t the most prominent person. I selected you and personally groomed you, but you have disobeyed me time and time again...”

“In the end, you were kicked out of the Yorks...”

“Have you ever regretted this?”

Harvey laughed. “Grandma York, so what if I regret,

Chapter 715

and what if I don't?"

"If you do regret it, today, you can kneel here for three days and nights.

"I might forgive you and let you be Prince York..."

Melissa Leo said nonchalantly.

"Grandma York! No!"

"Grandma York, this guy is too ambitious! Don't bring him into your house!"

"Grandma York, get rid of him. Why even bother to listen to all his nonsense?!"

Chapter 716

Chapter 716

“What if I don’t regret it?”

Harvey York’s expression did not change even in the slightest.

It seemed that he did not have the desire to become Prince York again.

“Then, I shall make you...regret ever coming to this world!”

Each word that Grandma York said was like a knife.

“In truth, I have never treated you as my grandson at all. For me, you’re just a tool!”

“No one’s heard from your parents since they went to the Keale Mountains. You’re unaccompanied in the Yorks!”

“It was I who chose you and trained you. However,

Chapter 716

you wouldn't be obedient like a dog..."

"I even let you get in charge of the Yorks and became the legendary Prince York!"

"But what about you?"

"You have repeatedly defied me again and again!"

"I truly regret it now!"

"Even if I raise a dog, it knows how to be grateful. Nonetheless, you don't!"

"In my opinion, you don't even deserve to bear the surname, York!"

Yonathan echoed her statement and said coldly on one side, "Harvey, do you think you can bring down the Yorks? Don't be delusional!"

"You couldn't do it three years ago!"

"You can't do it three years later!"

Harvey took a deep breath. His indifferent gaze fell onto Melissa's body.

Chapter 716

If it weren't for the fact that she did nurture him, he would surely kill her just based on the few words just now!

He felt so upset!

He never thought that, in Grandma York's eyes, he was just a tool, a dog that she raised.

If you were obedient, you might eat meat. Otherwise, you would be killed and be eaten.

However, Grandma York's words also indirectly corroborated some of his guesses.

Harvey regained his calm, and his eyes were so deep like an invisible abyss.

"Grandma York, since we've talked to this point, can we talk some matters out?"

Melissa said coldly, "You little brat, do you think you have the right to bark in front of me?"

Harvey said indifferently, "Don't you want to know

Chapter 716

why I got rid of your control after I took over?”

“Because you’re ungrateful! Because you’re unfilial! You are even worse than a dog I raised!”

Melissa said coldly.

“No, it’s because I’ve discovered something...”

Harvey suddenly raised his voice.

“My grandfather went to Keale Mountain when I was very young. Then, we’ve not heard from him. The Yorks claimed to the public that the old man was dead...”

“As for my parents, they also went to Keale Mountain when I was a teenager. Nobody knows whether they’re alive or dead...”

“At first, I thought it was a coincidence.”

“But wait, I accidentally discovered after I was in charge...”

“It seems that someone deliberately asked them to

Chapter 716

do something impossible, and let them die there...”

“Grandma York, I really want to ask.”

“When you’re dreaming in the middle of the night while remembering your husband and son, have you ever regretted pushing them into the abyss of death, even if it's just for a little bit?”

As soon as this statement came out, it was shocking!

“What?!”

“How could it be?!”

“Harvey, stop talking nonsense!”

Everyone from the Yorks were shocked.

After a while, someone pointed at Harvey and yelled at him.

He, who used to be Prince York, was actually accusing Grandma York of murdering Grandfather and his parents at this moment.

However, not all the members of the Yorks were

Chapter 716

outraged.

Yonathan slightly frowned at this moment. His face flashed through a strange expression.

Harvey looked at Quinton and laughed. He said.

“Quinton, didn’t you always feel upset back then? Why did this old lady choose me to be Prince York instead of you although you were so good in every aspect?”

“Of course, although you’re excellent in all aspects, I’m still far better than you. This is an indisputable fact, but not the main reason why I was chosen.”

“The main reason...is because...”

“Your parents are not dead. You’re not easy to control! You aren’t suitable to be a puppet!” ❶

“Unfortunately, I, Harvey York, am not a puppet either.”

“No one has the right to make me a puppet!”

Chapter 717

Chapter 717

Puppet?!

Marionette?!

Although Harvey York's words were very calm...

It was like thunder striking the ground in the ears of the Yorks.

At this moment, Quinton York unconsciously glanced sideways at Grandma York.

After that, he said solemnly, "Harvey, at this point, you can stop quibbling!"

"It was your honor that Grandma York chose you back then, but you have repeatedly disobeyed her!"

"That's why you have to face the consequences of your actions!"

"All of this is your responsibility, you can't solely

Chapter 717

blame Grandma York!”

“At this time, the thing that you are obliged to do right now is kneeling and expressing remorse!”

“Remorse?”

Harvey laughed.

“Why should I?”

“Quinton York, are you really stupid, or are you just pretending to be stupid?”

“If she truly favors you, you should have been Prince York by now, and not only the leader of the Famous Four of the Yorks!”

“The reason for creating the Famous Four is simply because she is afraid of repeating the same mistake that she had made like me.”

“Thus, she let the twins and this woman come to compete against you!”

“The harder you fight against each other, the

Chapter 717

stronger her position and more consolidated her power will become.”

“Am I right? Grandma York whom I most respect!”

Harvey was smiling, but his eyes were expressionless.

Melissa held the dragon-head cane with both hands. She looked carefully at Harvey. She then coldly said after a while.

“I haven’t seen you in three years. Your other skills haven’t improved, but your sharp tongue surely improved a lot!”

“I’m too lazy to argue with an abandoned son like you. Yonathan, I don’t want to see him anymore.”

Yonathan stood up slowly and nodded. “Grandma York, don’t worry. I know what to do.”

Yonathan clapped his hands lightly after that.

“Send our former Prince York on his way. I don’t want to see him still standing after this!”

Chapter 717

Following Yonathan's order, a group of the Yorks' guards rushed out from the corner.

Those were the elite members of the guards, and many of them were mercenaries who had first-hand experience on the battlefield.

Ethan Hunt frowned slightly. His right hand slowly pressed onto the hilt of the sword on his waist.

Just when both sides are going to start a fight, but at this time...

Boom...

There was a huge noise at this moment coming from the outside.

After a moment, a group of thugs in black suits broke in.

The guards of the Yorks temporarily stopped. They all looked behind.

Yonathan took a glance at the situation and then

Chapter 717

smiled, “Harvey, are you being funny?”

“Letting a group of gangsters on the streets come and give the Yorks problems, are you still dreaming?”

“Why do I feel that you’re more useless than I thought?!”

“Are your prowess only this little in the past three years?”

Apparently, Yonathan did look down upon the people from the streets.

However, this was also normal. The Yorks became the only top family in the South Light Province...

They were well-established with the military, officials, the triad gangs, and the business people.

If Harvey wanted to rely on a few people from the streets to get rid of the Yorks, then it was certainly preposterous.

However, Quinton gave a look to Melissa at this

Chapter 717

moment. He stood up after getting the greenlight from her. He then frowned and said.

“Grandma York, Chief, something’s not right. These people are not just any ordinary punks...”

“Is there any difference?”

Jonathan said coldly.

“On the streets of Buckwood, who would dare to attack the Yorks?”

“Even if they’re this guy’s subordinates, will they dare to do it when they learn that they are going to fight against the Yorks?”

Everyone in the Yorks laughed.

Indeed, they were not putting on airs when they said that the Yorks were the top family in South Light Province.

Even the legendary old man from the streets was inextricably related to the Yorks.

With the existence of such a relationship, which

Chapter 717

person on the streets would dare to take action against the Yorks? Weren't they seeking for death?

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 718

Chapter 718

Soon, a figure came out among those black suited thugs under the gazes of the Yorks.

Tyson Woods.

Tyson looked evil and terrifying at this moment.

He quickly walked toward Harvey York's side respectfully.

Together with Ethan Hunt, the two of them protected Harvey from both sides, one on the left and one on the right.

However, he was a newcomer on the streets of Buckwood. Hence, the members of the Yorks were currently very unfamiliar with him.

"It's a pity that Wayne isn't here..." Yonathan York slightly gritted his teeth at this moment.

Chapter 718

Wayne York was the most familiar with the matters on the streets. Unfortunately, he was still in a coma.

However, Quinton York took a step forward and looked at Tyson carefully. He then said indifferently after a while, "If I remember correctly, you're the newcomer on the streets of Buckwood, Tyson Woods, right?"

Tyson Woods glanced at Harvey. He only grinned and said after seeing that Harvey did not say anything,

"My greetings to Second Young Master. I'm so fortunate that Second Young Master knew about me ..."

The members of the Yorks laughed.

This Tyson, he was just a stooge.

It seemed that he might betray Harvey if he was subjected to a little pressure.

True. After all, he was just a newcomer on the

Chapter 718

streets. How could he dare to go against the Yorks?

Unexpectedly, Tyson continued to smile and said, “Later, I’ll certainly be more gentle when I punch your head off.”

He humbled himself, but the words were extremely arrogant!

“You!”

The faces of the members of the Yorks changed after those words were said.

Presumptuous!

Too arrogant!

He was just a newcomer from the streets. Even if he was the big boss on the streets, so what?

Normally, the Yorks could just strangle those kinds of people to death with just a flick of their pinky finger!

At this moment, he actually dared to be

Chapter 718

presumptuous in front of Quinton York. He was so impudent.

However, although everyone's faces had changed, only Quinton's expression did not change much.

He took a good look at Tyson Woods. He then said with admiration after a while.

“Not bad. Whether you are feigning ignorance or just fearless, to be able to say this in front of the Yorks, you're quite good...”

“I'll give you a second chance. I can let you be a subordinate of the Yorks as long as you kneel and grovel three times right here and now!”

“A person should know how to gauge the situation, even for a dog, it's also the same...”

“Today, Harvey will end up doomed.”

“Just as the saying goes, ‘The branch of a rotten tree must find a healthier trunk’, you should understand this very well...”

Yonathan clapped his hands lightly after he

Chapter 718

finished his words.

Da, da, da...

Many figures rushed down from the second floor of the venue following his signal.

Those people wore white suits and were very different from those of Tyson's subordinates.

There was an elder with an extraordinary aura among this group of people that just came in.

The elder was wearing a Mandarin suit, holding the two walnuts in his hand, and rotating them in his palm gently.

Harvey who was crossing his legs became wary when he saw this person.

As for Ethan Hunt, he instinctively clenched the hilt of the sword.

Tyson's face slightly changed, and he lost his voice.
"John Gotti?!"

The true ruler of the streets of Buckwood, John

Chapter 718

Gotti!

This person had always been secretive. He alone had controlled more than fifty percent of the power on the streets!

It was said that Master Caesar, Tony Jack, and Sean Bill were all his disciples!

However, this person had gone into seclusion for many years. He never thought that he would appear today.

Even Quinton said respectfully with a smile, “Grandfather John...”

Yonathan also smiled and said, “Elder John, please ...”

John smiled and his gaze fell onto Melissa. He then said, “Grandma York, I will no longer owe the Yorks any favors after this.”

Grandma York, Melissa put on a faint smile. “Old man John, even if there’s no favor, we can still have a business together. We’ve been working together

Chapter 718

for so many years. When has it ever been unpleasant?”

John smiled faintly.

His gaze coursed through the crowd and immediately fell on Harvey.

“Prince York, I was convinced that you didn’t die three years ago. It seems that I’m right..”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 719

Chapter 719

“Elder John...”

Harvey slightly frowned. However, he stood up this time.

“Do you also want to intervene with the affairs of the Yorks?”

“I don’t dare to do that. Who would dare to intervene with the affairs of the Yorks, the top family in South Light?” John Gotti said indifferently.

“It’s a pity that you’re no longer Prince York from three years ago.”

“Making a move against you also doesn’t defy Senior York’s will.”

“I owed Elder York a favor back then. I need to fight

Chapter 719

for the Yorks three times, and this was the last time ...”

The members of the Yorks in the scene laughed after listening to John’s words.

John Gotti, the true ruler of the streets!

This person was certainly a figure of ancestral level!

This was because many rules on the streets were established by him.

He had handled many complicated matters for both the officials and the military.

There was even a saying in South Light that John Gotti was the first-in-command in the streets of South Light.

Sure enough, John Gotti was quite low-key. He denied this statement himself.

However, his reputation still precedes him.

At this moment, John was just standing there, and

Chapter 719

he did not need to do anything at all.

He exuded an indescribable restraint to Tyson and other people from the streets.

“Second Young Master York, I’m giving it a shot today. I just need to get rid of him, right?”

John took out a cigar and smoked a puff before speaking.

“Yes,” Quinton said affirmatively.

“Want him dead or alive?”

“Whatever, as long as you ruin him, you can do whatever you want with him.”

Quinton smiled. In his opinion, he got this in the bag.

Unless the first-in-command of the South Light Army came at this moment, who else could save Harvey?

“Good.” John stepped forward, looked at Harvey,

Chapter 719

and said.

“Prince York, for old times’ sake, I’ll let you do it yourself. Then, this matter will end here.”

Harvey said indifferently, “Elder John, are you sure that you want to intervene with today’s affairs?”

“Aren’t you afraid that you will vanish after today?”

“Oh? Is that a threat I hear?”

John was not afraid at all. At this moment, he even felt excited.

“I know that since you dared to return to Buckwood, you must have something up your sleeves. Why don’t you show it to me right now?”

“Who can you invite?”

“The first-in-command of the South Light Army?
The first-in-command of South Light?”

“Try me and then we’ll know,” Harvey said tauntingly.

Chapter 719

At this moment, the guard who was originally at the entrance of the venue suddenly ran in. He said after saluting.

“Grandma York, Chief, something’s not right. I saw an Audi A6 with plate number 00001 driving up to the entrance as we speak...”

Everyone from the Yorks were taken aback when they heard those words.

An Audi A6 with a license plate number 00001, was not something that any ordinary people could drive.

In Buckwood, this car represented a special person.

This was because this was “his” car!

Even if it was just an ordinary Audi A6, in South Light, even if the Yorks’ car encountered it outside, they had to give way for that car on the road.

Quinton was the first to frown. He said, “Impossible! I have long been informed that this person has gone to Wolsing! How could he come?”

Chapter 719

Yonathan frowned and said, “Even if it’s this person, he can’t be Harvey’s trump card!”

“The Yorks may not be able to invite him, let alone an abandoned son who had long been abandoned by us!”

All the members of the Yorks frowned.

This person’s identity was too special. His status was much higher than John Gotti, the true ruler of the streets.

Even the Yorks, the top family had to show him respect.

This was because he was the first-in-command of South Light Province!

Why did such a character appear at this moment?!

Chapter 720

Chapter 720

Members of the Yorks were all looking at each other.

Everyone's gazes fell on Harvey York moments after.

He was still able to remain calm in such a situation. Could it be that he specifically invited this person here?

Soon, the Audi A6 with plate number 00001 stopped.

The driver quickly got out of the car, scurried to the rear left of the Audi, and opened the car door.

From the back seat, a vivacious middle-aged man in a Mandarin suit stepped out slowly.

His face was a bit on the slimmer side and he looked like any ordinary old man.

However, he exuded a kind of temperament "Who

Chapter 720

else but me, I am the king” the moment he lifted his head.

“The first-in-command of South Light, Sheldon Xavier!”

John Gotti’s expression was irregular when he muttered this name.

He and Sheldon Xavier, one was the king of the officials, the other was the king of the streets.

Both of them always had a tacit understanding, which was they would never meet each other since there was a saying “Two kings weren’t allowed in one kingdom”

Although they knew each other, they had never seen each other officially.

Unexpectedly, both of them met here today.

The faces of everyone from the Yorks changed when they heard the name and saw that car.

Even the calm Grandma York, Melissa Leo, had the

Chapter 720

slightest change in her facial expression at this moment.

Some of the members of the Yorks even slightly trembled.

The first-in-command of South Light Province!

He was here!

At this moment, there was only one driver walking by his side.

However, it felt as if he had a huge troop of armies following him when he walked like this.

Yonathan York, Quinton York and others' faces were erratic and the corner of their eyes twitched constantly.

Although they were certain that they were going to kill Harvey today, what if Sheldon Xavier came for him?

Would the Yorks dare not to show him respect?

He was the first-in-command of South Light

Chapter 720

Province!

THE first-in-command of South Light Province!

It was said that he had the opportunity to work in Wolsing in the future!

Such a person, even the top ten families of Country H would have to show him some respect, let alone the Yorks.

Who would have thought that this person would come?

At this moment, many members of the Yorks were on the verge of going crazy.

Even the relaxed John Gotti moments ago, had an extremely ugly expression at the moment.

Indeed, he was the king of the streets. It was also right that the person in front of him would usually give him some respect.

However, it was just a little!

He certainly did not want to confront the one in

Chapter 720

front of him.

This was because this person represented the most powerful force. He might have a thousand and one ways to get him to be slammed behind bars for his whole life at any minute.

Even when John was already whitewashed at that moment.

At this moment, everyone present was confused. They apparently did not know why this person came.

Grandma York, Melissa Leo suddenly stepped forward, blocking Sheldon's path.

If the Yorks, the top family of South Light represented the business market...

Then, Grandma York could be said to be the king of South Light's business market.

The king of the business market met the king of the officials, plus there was the king of the streets on the side.

Chapter 720

The three kings finally met one another!

“Elder Sheldon...”

A smile appeared on Melissa Leo’s wrinkled face.

“Elder Sheldon is here uninvited. I’m just wondering, why are you here?”

With so many members of the Yorks in the crowd, only Melissa, with her identity dared to speak those words.

Sheldon showed a half-smile and said, “My granddaughter said her boyfriend was with the Yorks. I happened to pass by, so I came to take a look...”

Everyone in the Yorks looked at each other as soon as this remark came out.

The boyfriend of Sheldon Xavier’s granddaughter?

Who was lucky enough to have this blessing?!

Chapter 721

Chapter 721

Everyone suddenly realized what happened at that moment. All their gazes shifted toward Harvey York.

Looking at him behaving so calm and collected, the crowd started to speculate that he was actually Sheldon Xavier's grandson-in-law.

The Yorks were about to turn mad!

'If he is actually Sheldon Xavier's grandson-in-law, who in the whole of South Light would even dare to touch him?!'

A single word from a man like Sheldon Xavier could make a normal family bask in glory and riches or it could make them go extinct.

Even if the Yorks were the top family in South Light, they would have to tread carefully in the presence of Sheldon Xavier.

Chapter 721

Even if Sheldon did not have the power to destroy the Yorks with a single word, provoking him would mean that the Yorks would have yet another powerful enemy to deal with in the future.

Melissa Leo's dragon-head cane trembled slightly after hearing that, her freckled face was making an expression as dark as night.

She had to reevaluate Harvey York at that moment. For the past three years, what kind of schemes did the man, that was abandoned by the Yorks, involve himself with? How many plans did the man have in store?

Sheldon actually came over for this man that day?

It was the first time in history in all of South Light that this had happened!

The Yorks were all looking at each other, nobody dared to stand out and oppose him!

Sheldon's sights shifted onto Harvey York and then said with a smile, "Grandma York, please step aside

Chapter 721

...”

Sheldon's tone was very respectable, as Melissa Leo's status in South Light was too great, even a man like him had to be proper and gentle in front of her.

The Yorks were all showing faces full of pride after hearing this.

‘You see that? That's the power of Grandma York.’

‘Even the first-in-command of South Light have to pay his respects to her.’

However, at the next moment Melissa had moved and took a step backwards.

Even if it were just one step, it had represented her sentiment.

It had represented that the Yorks did not want to oppose a difficult adversary like Sheldon Xavier, at least on the surface!

The sight had made everyone in the Yorks look at each other, maybe everything that they had

Chapter 721

planned today would have a bitter ending. An ending in which Harvey would be taken away by Sheldon?

If that were the case, what would happen to the plans that the Yorks had laid out, the schemes that they had set up for so long?

Yonathan York's expressions constantly changed. He wanted to say something, but in the end he could not utter even a single word.

Quinton York's face was as dark as night. He unconsciously raised his left hand and looked at his palm print, then let out a cold and chilling laugh.

Stephen York slightly squinted his eyes and then showed a cold gaze in his eyes when he opened them once again as if he just had a revelation.

Amongst the crowd, Queenie York let out a breath of air. The face that would topple cities seemed like it had brought along an expression full of perplexity.

Countless people in the family did not notice that

Chapter 721

the expression of the princess of the Yorks, the maiden that powerful princes were pursuing, had changed.

And John Gotti, the king of the streets in South Light, even took a step forward to get a better look at Sheldon Xavier. Then, cold sweats then started to form on his back.

According to the plan, he had only come here for one purpose, to prevent anyone from getting close to Harvey York and to let the man that was Prince York to have no way out and to die a graveless death.

But since Sheldon wanted to come, John would not even dare to stop him...

At this moment, John and Melissa's eyes met and both of them exchanged extremely gloomy looks.

Melissa Leo's face was as dark as night.

'This filth actually went to ask Sheldon's help just to oppose the Yorks!'

Chapter 722

Chapter 722

Soon, Sheldon Xavier walked toward Harvey York.

Tyson Woods wanted to intercept him, but his facial expressions kept changing constantly in hesitation. He could only bite the bullet and eventually stepped forward.

And Ethan Hunt's right hand was slowly clutching the hilt of his sword.

They did not know the reason for this big shot's arrival, but nobody was allowed near their chief instructor when he was around.

“Ethan, Tyson, stand down!”

Harvey York did not even stand up even at this point and said with a chuckle, “I wonder, what might be the purpose of your arrival, Elder Sheldon?”

Chapter 722

“How presumptuous! How dare you still sit in the presence of the first-in-command of South Light?! Who do you think you are?!” Yonathan York barked in the midst of the crowd.

He did not know the relations between Harvey and Sheldon, but he saw a sliver of opportunity when the sight unfolded before him.

A chance to provoke the relationship between the two.

After hearing this, Quinton York said coldly, “Harvey, how could you still be this arrogant even at this point? Do you really think that your status is greater than Elder Sheldon’s?”

The people from the Yorks were quick on the uptake. They all started to shout at Harvey one after another.

“Be respectful toward the first-in-command, this is the most basic principle! Harvey, you call yourself the chief instructor but you don’t even

Chapter 722

understand basic etiquette such as this?”

“Even Grandma York is being respectful toward him, who do you think you are? How dare you treat Elder Sheldon like this?”

“It should be the other way around. This is insolence!”

The Yorks were all laughing coldly. If they could finally make Harvey and Sheldon pit against each other, maybe they could actually see a spectacular show that day.

But at the very next moment, Sheldon walked toward Harvey and his smile disappeared from his face, replaced with a solemn look. Under everyone's gazes, he actually bowed down to Harvey and then gave a salute.

Boom!

The sight was equivalent to a landmine being set off.

Everything was in a stand still as if someone clicked

Chapter 722

on a pause button.

Everyone in the crowd was dumbfounded and some even forgot to breathe.

They all looked like they had fallen down into a thousand year old frigid ice cave, all of them could not stop trembling when they saw the sight...

Yonathan York looked lifeless and his mouth was making stuttering sounds but he could not utter a single word.

Quinton York tightly clenched his left hand, a bright red blood flowed out of the seams of his fingers and dripped onto the ground but it seemed as if he had not realized.

John Gotti's eyes were full of fear. His heart was summoning waves full of uneasiness, he could not even calm himself down.

Melissa Leo's body slightly trembled. For the first time, she looked at Harvey York with a more serious look in her eyes. She felt some sort of unspeakable

Chapter 722

fear, not just ordinary disdain and disgust.

‘What kind of man would even make a first-in-command salute to him?’

‘What kind of meaning does a title of chief instructor even have?’

In the next moment, Sheldon Xavier straightened his body and gave a faint smile to Harvey York.

Only Ethan Hunt gave a sigh of relief in the place at that moment, because only Harvey York and him knew that the salute given by the first-in-command was not meant for Harvey alone.

But it was for the men behind Harvey York, that had spilled blood and sweat in the Euro-American Battlefield!

This was for the heroic spirits that have fallen in battle in the Sword Camp for the past three years!

As the chief instructor for the Sword Camp, it would definitely well befitting for Harvey to accept that salute.

Chapter 722

“Prince York...”

Sheldon Xavier opened his mouth, but did not address the man as Harvey York, nor as the chief instructor, but he had pronounced him as Prince York, making everyone unconsciously have deep thoughts about the situation.

“I heard that my granddaughter is working in your company and that she’s also your secretary. I have always wondered when are you going to take her in?”

The eyes of the Yorks lit up almost immediately.

‘An interrogation!’

‘Sheldon Xavier is interrogating Harvey York?!’

‘Did Prince York cast out Sheldon’s granddaughter immediately after using her!’

‘If that was the case!’

‘He’s finished!’

Chapter 723

Chapter 723

Harvey York immediately chuckled.

“Elder Xavier, you’re joking!”

“Your granddaughter is helping me take care of things in my company!”

“But she and I are just good friends!”

“There is nothing more than that.”

“Besides, I already have a wife.”

“She’s really great, I love her.”

“Is that so?”

Sheldon Xavier was hugging his arms.

“Then, have you been thinking about divorcing her recently?”

Chapter 723

Harvey said calmly, "I owe too much to my wife for the past three years. I've already sworn to take good care of her my whole life!

"To make up for what I owe!

"To give her a brighter future!

"I'll make her the happiest woman alive!"

"Good, very good!"

Sheldon laughed.

He immediately turned around and left after he was done talking. He neither spoke to Melissa Leo from beginning till the end, nor did he even bat an eye at John Gotti.

It was as if he came specifically just to interrogate Harvey, and had gotten an answer that he wanted to know.

Why?

The first-in-command of South Light came all the

Chapter 723

way to this place just to stand up for his granddaughter?

The crowd was in chaos.

At the same time, the looks that the Yorks gave to Harvey was one that only men could relate to.

‘This man is savage! He even dared to play with the feelings of Sheldon Xavier’s granddaughter!’

‘The grandfather even went right to his doorstep to force a marriage, and he even turned down the offer!’

‘He’s not afraid of death!’

‘He’s just not!’

The biggest takeaway in those situations was that the Yorks would not even dare to touch him if he said that he would divorce his wife and marry Sheldon’s granddaughter.

After all, even Melissa would have to pay her respects to Sheldon.

Chapter 723

But he declined the offer?

And did not even give a glimmer of hope of doing so?!

The crowd was unsure whether to praise or to ridicule his actions at that moment.

As expected of Prince York.

Even if he has not sat on his throne for a while, his bold and daring aura was not any less inferior compared to the old days.

A man that could draw a clear distinction between love and hate and a man that disdains dealing with insincere people. This was Prince York!

Even Tyson Woods was on the verge of kneeling to Harvey at that moment!

'The chief instructor is so awesome! I can't believe that he declined an offer from the first-in-command of South Light!

'If the people in the Sword Camp catch wind of this

Chapter 723

they'll be shocked beyond belief.'

On the other hand, Ethan Hunt felt indifferent.

He had been working under Harvey for the past three years, he knew full well the luck he had with women was extraordinary.

The War Goddess from Northern Europe had confessed her love to him back then on the Euro-American Battlefield.

The daughter of the Saudi Arabian Oil Tycoon once offered all of her assets to the Sword Camp if the chief instructor would have her as his maidservant.

The princess of The Empire of the Sun that Never Sets, the Knight Commander once promised that if the chief instructor would marry her, he would be the first in line to inherit the crown of the empire.

But the chief instructor had denied every single one of them.

That was why Ethan felt indifferent when he turned down a granddaughter of only a first-in-command.

Chapter 723

It wouldn't be his first time anyway, Ethan had seen too many!

While Ethan was lamenting over Harvey's luck with women, Yonathan York laughed out of the blue.

"I get it now!

"Elder Xavier is here to interrogate Harvey today!

"If Harvey agrees to divorce his wife and marry Sheldon Xavier's granddaughter, he would take Harvey away immediately!

"But he turned him down! And Sheldon left!"

"Harvey thinks too highly of himself!" Stephen York said calmly.

"If Elder Xavier is supporting him behind his back, why didn't he just deal with us already, but instead he just up and left after the interrogation?"

"Right, this must be what's happening!"

Stephen was sure of himself.

Chapter 723

“Elder Xavier must be his biggest trump card that he relies on the most! Since he left already, let’s clean up the mess and move on!”

Stephen showed murderous intent in his eyes. His own twin brother was unconscious at the hospital, he wanted to completely destroy Harvey to avenge him.

“Don’t rush it!” Quinton York said suddenly.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 724

Chapter 724

All the Yorks' eyes shifted toward Quinton York.

'Why would he stop everyone from rushing at this crucial moment?'

'What does he mean?'

Even Melissa Leo was frowning slightly, maybe her puppets that she had reselected were also rebellious?

At that moment, Quinton walked to the front and he glared at Harvey York and looked deep into his eyes, then respectfully bowed in front of Melissa and said, "Grandma York, I'll do my best to hunt down any prey!

"Not to mention, Harvey isn't just any prey!

"Even though he's already retired from the Sword

Chapter 724

Camp...

“Even though Ethan Hunt stood up for him only because of their past relationships!

“He was the Sword Camp’s chief instructor after all, he must never be underestimated!

“I’d like to bring out the Yorks’ biggest trump card that I’ve prepared for occasions such as this. Please allow me to use it, Grandma York!”

“Granted!”

Melissa swung her cane.

“I’m giving you ten minutes, I want this man to kneel in front of me!”

Melissa turned around and left after announcing that.

She was old. She was just not interested in the process of things, she only wanted to see the outcome.

Queenie York suddenly came out of nowhere while

Chapter 724

holding Glenn Cooper's arm gently and walked toward the back of the meeting place.

At that moment, Harvey, who had been sitting all this while, stood up and exclaimed, "Melissa Leo, when did I say that you could leave?"

Melissa's body slightly shuddered, she replied coldly without even turning her head, "I've changed my mind. I only want to see the corpse of this rebellious child!"

"Absolutely!"

Quinton York waved his hand furiously while putting on an expression as dark as night.

"Do it!"

"Right!"

Stephen York then walked in front and took out his walkie talkie soon after and issued the order, "Commence the operation!"

At the next moment, roars were heard echoing

Chapter 724

throughout the place.

Quinton gave Harvey a sinister smile after hearing that, then looked at him and chuckled coldly, "My apologies for the wait, Prince York..."

"When you were Prince York after so many years, maybe you hadn't realized the capabilities that I possess in this family?"

"So, before you die today, let me show you one of the Yorks' true trump cards. This is your luck, but also your misfortune..."

Quinton at that moment was devoid of fear, nor did he have any lingering rage. He only felt sorry for Harvey.

As if he would be caught dead by Quinton's last resort.

Ethan Hunt slightly frowned, then said in the next moment, "Chief Instructor, this is..."

"No rush, let's keep observing."

Harvey sat back down with one leg over the other,

Chapter 724

as if Quinton's words did not even faze him one bit.

Roar!

A loud sound had echoed throughout the place, it almost sounded like howls of wolves. Even the Yorks did not know about their alleged biggest trump card.

The crowd was full of confusion.

The expressions on the faces of John Gotti's underlings changed slightly, they were also a bit shocked with everything that was happening at that moment.

Because they all realized after hearing the sounds were coming from military-armed helicopters!

And these were not just ordinary military-armed helicopters, they belonged to a mercenary organization that had first-hand experience on the battlefield!

At that moment, one of the underlings standing nearby John sighed and said, "The Yorks have quite

Chapter 724

the expense to spare.”

“What do you mean?!” John asked.

“Judging from the sound alone, the Yorks must have hired a mercenary organization that had overwhelmed the Euro-American Battlefield for many years, the Lone Wolves!”

“What? The Lone Wolves? The legends that once defeated the Cobra Squad?”

“It is said that the members in this mercenary organization are retired veterans from all around the world!”

“Every single one of them had outstanding achievements when they were deployed?!”

John was well-versed in the topic and even he was shocked to his core.

The Yorks hired a mercenary organization as one of the backup plans to deal with Harvey.

It seemed like the Yorks were already considering

Chapter 724

the possibility of Harvey's arrival before preparing the banquet!

The Lone Wolves' arrival had signified the importance of this matter to the Yorks!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 725

Chapter 725

Tyson Woods was showing a slightly distraught expression and then inadvertently said, “Sir York, they appear to be mercenaries!”

“Hm, I know.”

Harvey York took a quick look outside.

“Order my men to retreat!”

“Got it!”

Ethan Hunt did not say another word, then swiftly pulled out his walkie talkie to issue the order.

Tyson Woods’ expression changed.

‘What’s the chief instructor thinking? Has he gone mad?’

‘He knew that the opposition had the Lone Wolves

Chapter 725

here as back up, yet he still recalled the men from Sword Camp. This...

‘Is he ready to give up on his life?’

Without a second thought about the situation, Tyson’s expression had turned as dark as night.

At that moment, a personal bodyguard for the Yorks swiftly ran indoors and whispered to Yonathan York’s ears.

Yonathan immediately burst out laughing.

“Oh, Harvey. I was wondering about your trump cards too.

“Turns out there were only twenty of your men!

“You’re planning to use twenty men to deal with the Yorks as your trump card?! Are you actually stupid or simply ignorant?!”

Yonathan’s face was as cold as ice.

Ethan Hunt forward and exclaimed, “My Sword

Chapter 725

Camp's twenty men is the equivalent to a thousand men!"

"Hahahaha!"

Yonathan continued laughing his head off.

"That's right, you people from the Sword Camp are so threatening. Twenty of your men are equivalent to a thousand! I'm so scared!

"But your thousand men had already retreated just now!

"Ahahaha!"

The Yorks looked at each other after hearing that, it seemed like it was the bodyguard that had informed Yonathan about the twenty men from the Sword Camp retreating.

"Pfft... Hahaha!"

"Harvey, are you kidding? You dare to oppose the Yorks with only twenty men?!"

"And then what happened? The men had already

Chapter 725

ran away with their tails between their legs before anything even started! What use do these men have?”

“The men are all gone. What’s next for you?”

“We have almost a thousand men, they can even drown you in their spit if they wanted to!”

The Yorks were the ones running their mouths at that point. The people that did were once Harvey’s assistants. Previously, all of them would flatter him every chance that they could get.

But the people that flattered him more back then had reprimanded him even harder at that moment.

Because only that way could they let Yonathan York, Quinton York along with the others know that they had completely cut all ties with Harvey.

That was their true intention!

Rumble...

The vibrations that shook the mountains and

Chapter 725

quaked the ground echoed, accompanied by the laughter of people. This made everyone get a constant headache.

Everyone clearly saw the sands and stones rolling on the ground.

All of them lost their footing.

As for the men that Tyson brought, their bodies were trembling to the core.

'Too many things are happening!

'And how many men do they actually have?!'

Even though the hired men were self-proclaimed experts, they only compared themselves to the gangsters.

They claimed that they were not inferior to that of John Gotti's henchmen.

But they were just mercenaries, those men were actually trained for war!

Of course they could not beat them!

Chapter 725

Rumble...

Soon, military-armed helicopters appeared out of the skies above the exhibition center. Dark silhouettes zipped down the helicopter line one after the other.

The men were all wearing camouflage uniforms, powerful firearms strapped onto them.

The bare skin that was not covered with their uniforms were tattooed with the head of a wolf!

This was the symbol of the famous mercenary organization, the Lone Wolves!

“There must be almost a thousand men here!”
Someone from the crowd exclaimed.

“Master York is too much! I can’t believe he hired almost a thousand men just to deal with Harvey!”

“That man must be honored even in death!”

Chapter 726

Chapter 726

The Yorks were all behaving conceited. They were looking at Harvey York full of disdain.

‘The former Prince York doesn’t even know what the top family in South Light represents!’

‘The power!’

‘The measures!’

‘The trump cards!’

‘Who in all of South Light is able to resist us?’

In their eyes, it would make a difference unless the rebels could get the military force of the first-in-command of South Light...

If not, Harvey York, the former Prince York would be finished!

“Chief Instructor!”

Chapter 726

Ethan Hunt had a stern look on his face and his right hand held onto the hilt of his sword, with the urge to intervene.

Tyson Woods' face had lost all color, and yet he barely stood his ground while covering Harvey York behind his back, full of fidelity.

As for his underlings, they were all shivering in their boots.

They only expected to have a street brawl, and were informed that the opposition were just a bunch of gangsters.

They never expected heavy firearms to be deployed against them.

Even though it was not as insane as planes or tanks, the military-armed helicopters that were circling around the sky could pour down bullets like rain.

Under those circumstances, who would not be intimidated?

Harvey was still behaving nonchalant with

Chapter 726

everything that was happening. He looked at Tyson at that moment and said, "Your men aren't all that capable, let them hone their skills at the Euro-American Battlefield whenever they're available.

"How can they even work for me if they're this timid?"

"They're incompetent! Just punish them however you wish, Sir York!"

Cold sweats were dripping down his face and he instinctively kneeled on the spot.

Even if he was a little intimidated by the thousand men, he was shivering in his boots the moment Harvey opened his mouth.

The Yorks saw Tyson kneeling on one knee and looked at each other and then started to break into a series of laughter.

"This is the new upstart of Buckwood, Tyson Woods? How can he be this timid?"

"He'd already kneeled even before our men could

Chapter 726

do a number on them!”

“This man is still trying to take refuge within the Yorks. We’re not even that interested in letting him be our lackey anymore!”

“But the people that don’t know how to properly read the situation will always die a painful death!”

“I’m thrilled! Tyson already kneeled, I wonder when will Ethan do the same?”

“The man has the title of the head of the four Gods of War in South Light! How can he just kneel willy nilly?!”

“So what if he’s a God of War? Have you not heard? Numbers outweigh one’s capabilities! There’s no way he can fight this many people!”

“Once Ethan kneels, it’s only a matter of time before our Prince York will follow suit...”

Ethan’s face changed along with the sounds of the Yorks laughing their heads off, he whispered so that only three people could hear and said with his

Chapter 726

head low: “Chief Instructor, leave this to me.

“You are priceless, there is no reason for you to risk your body for a few ants!

“Please retreat for now, Chief Instructor.”

In the next moment, Ethan made a loud sound while slamming his knees to the ground.

He knew full well of Harvey’s personality, there was no way he would retreat in a situation like that.

He’d rather just kneel to beg of Harvey to care about his own safety.

The Yorks.

The people that were showing faces full of excitement looked at each other at that moment, then burst out laughing after a moment.

“He kneeled! The leader of the Gods of War in the military force of South Light actually kneeled!”

“Hahaha! This is the power of the Yorks!”

Chapter 726

“So what if he’s a God of War? He’s nothing in the midst of our family!”

Yonathan York and the others did not understand what was going on at the moment, but all of them showed faces full of content.

John Gotti quietly chuckled and said, “Leader York, if Ethan Hunt, the head of the Gods of War in all of South Light were to surrender to you. What would you do?”

Yonathan York chuckled and said, “The Yorks had always welcomed capable people to serve the family. But of course, we don’t just accept anyone either.

“Ethan Hunt would be worthy to serve!

“But first, let’s talk business.

“Now that Tyson Woods had kneeled and then Ethan Hunt.

“I’m a little excited, when is Prince York’s turn?” 2

Chapter 727

Chapter 727

Everyone's sights shifted toward Harvey York.

They were all excited about the moment when he would finally kneel.

But he had only stood up tall and unwavering.

He looked at Ethan Hunt and said, "Get up, I'll handle my own problems."

Ethan would not dare to refute, he could only stand up and straighten his body at that moment.

"Harvey!"

After seeing this sight, Yonathan York exclaimed, "If you kneel right now, I can still plead for you in front of Grandma York."

Harvey looked at Yonathan sternly and then replied calmly, "Because you said this, go kneel on the

Chapter 727

sidelines and I won't touch you. You can still be the leader of the Yorks when everything here is done."

"How dare you insult the leader?!"

"Harvey, how are you still not aware when you're on death's door?!"

"Can't you see that even your own backbone has kneeled? Where are you still getting all of this energy from?!"

"The leader was generous and willing to give you a way out, but still you're being this ignorant. You really deserve to die!"

All the Yorks were insulting Harvey to no end and showing faces full of disdain.

In their eyes, Harvey still could not fathom the situation that he was trapped in and it seemed like it was a suicidal act.

"Leader, why are you still wasting your energy on him?"

"Just kill him off already. Grandma York's still

Chapter 727

waiting for us to report the situation!” Quinton York said calmly.

Yonathan lightly chuckled and raised his right hand, then slammed it back down.

Dum dum dum...

The sounds of coordinated footsteps echoed.

The Lone Wolves that were on sight then held up their firearms and swiftly surrounded everyone.

In just a moment, Harvey was totally surrounded by them.

The cold barrels of their firearms were all pointing toward the direction of Harvey.

Harvey and the others would be turned into sieves with just a signal.

Not just any ordinary person, even the Yorks were terrified by the sight.

‘A misfire would likely affect the onlookers, right?’

Chapter 727

Yonathan obviously thought about this, he then smiled and said: "Quinton, today is a happy day. Wouldn't it be inappropriate to let the family see blood.

"Take the others and go to the Silver Nimbus Courtyard and please don't wait for me.

"I'll bring his head to meet Grandma York later."

"Alright!"

Quinton smiled and turned around and then led the crowd of Yorks and left the scene.

The sounds of car engines revving sounded more and more distant.

Yonathan then walked in front of the mercenaries and then cracked a smile.

"Harvey, I'll tell you the bad news. The Yorks have prepared a thousand men for you this time!"

"These are all veterans of war, it would not be

Chapter 727

injustice if you died in their hands!”

He even felt pity toward Harvey after saying that.

If he did not kneel in such a situation, he would only die a terrible death!

A sight of a thousand veterans of war going against one man, that would certainly be too bloody of a scene!

At that moment, a man with white hair wearing a suit appeared from the crowd of mercenaries.

He rushed toward Yonathan and hackled a spit in front of his legs and then said coldly, “Are you joking? You got a thousand of us Lone Wolves here just to deal with a couple men?”

“We, the Lone Wolves, are a mercenary organization, not just some bodyguards. Do you understand?!”

Yonathan’s expression changed slightly.

The mercenaries came from abroad, not only did

Chapter 727

they earn a lot of money, they also had really bad temperament.

Yonathan had to force a smile.

“Mr. Hank, we gave you double the market price just to get all of you gathered here.

“How about this? After all this is over, I’ll double the money again as final payment.”

Hulk Hank’s light blue eyes squinted and then replied with disdain: “How are a few cats and mice worthy to go against the Lone Wolves’ firepower?”

“But I’ll send this guy to the afterlife for the sake of your final payment!”

His disdainful gaze shifted toward Harvey in the middle of his speech.

Chapter 728

Chapter 728

“Mr. Hank, Grandma York wishes that his life ends in the most mortified way possible,” Yonathan York said with a smile.

“You people are a hassle!”

Slam!

In the next moment, a small firearm was thrown in front of Harvey York by Hulk Hank.

He then coldly said, “I don’t care what kind of grudge you all have against each other, but since I will be taking triple the amount of money already, I have to do my job.

“I’ll give you a chance. Kneel and end your own life!”

“If you wait for me to do it for you, you’ll have a

Chapter 728

terrible, terrible time ahead!

“If that time comes, you’ll even regret being born to this world...”

Hulk Hank was one of the chieftains of the Lone Wolves’ mercenaries. He was already extremely arrogant and egotistical, he disdained the idea of letting his men finish off Harvey.

He wanted Harvey to kneel and end his own life because there are no more humiliating ways to die other than that.

Harvey raised his head and calmly said, “Are you sure about this?”

Thump!

Hulk Hank took a step forward with a loud footstep that echoed throughout the place.

“You wouldn’t want me to force my hand! I’ll strangle you dead like a little chick!”

“How dare you?! Do you know who this man in

Chapter 728

front of you really is?!” Ethan Hunt exclaimed with murderous intent.

Hulk Hank took a quick glance at Ethan. Even though the man was showing intent to murder, he did not feel much from it.

The mercenary organization, the Lone Wolves had great success for all those years, and accomplished quite a few big tasks. They even destroyed many veterans of war, that was why he had felt good about himself at that moment.

“How dare I?” I’m afraid that you are the one that doesn't know who I am! If you dare to talk to me like that, then don't even think about getting out of here alive! Go outside and ask about Hulk Hank at least!”

Hulk Hank burst out laughing, wearing his pride on his sleeve.

“The Lone Wolves does have a bit of capability.

“But only to dust off the battlefield,” Harvey said

Chapter 728

indifferently.

Hulk Hank felt a hint of anger in his eyes and then he said angrily, "I've changed my mind. I'm not going to let you kill yourself, I'll do it myself! I'll make you regret ever saying that to me."

Harvey said calmly, "Who do you think you are? Do you think that you actually have a right to talk back to me like that? I think I should show regret."

"Do you have the right?"

Hulk Hank coldly laughed.

Harvey casually took out his phone and then called a phone number from abroad.

The person on the other side of the phone swiftly picked up the phone after two rings and then he clicked on the hands-free key.

"Connor Heath," Harvey greeted calmly.

"I'm here, my respected Mr. York. You haven't called me for a long while, and I haven't listened to

Chapter 728

his face.

“So, are you sure that you Lone Wolves want to cross me still?” Harvey asked while putting on a smile.

“No no no... My respectable Mr. York, we wouldn't do something that foolish!”

“Please give me one minute. I'll contact this fool immediately!”

“If he doesn't listen. I'll even kill him myself!”

Telegram @ChineseNovels

Chapter 729

Chapter 729

Harvey York replied, "No need, I'm right in front of him."

Connor Heath was terrified.

"Mr. York, please let me talk to him. I'll take care of this, please give me some time!"

Harvey casually threw his phone in front of Hulk Hank who was standing in front of him.

The Hulk Hank that was once extremely proud, trembled in his boots at that moment.

He was holding onto the phone with his two hands while quivering constantly.

"Commander, it's me!"

"Hulk, when did I even give you the authority to do whatever you want in that mighty country?!"

Chapter 729

Connor scolded him.

“I-I-I...”

Hulk was stuttering, he knew what kind of man Connor Heath was. If he ever had the guts to disrespect him, he would be paying for that dearly real soon.

“Do you know who that is in front of you?! You dare to even disrespect him?! Don't you want to live anymore?! Even if you don't, do it yourself. Don't bring the brothers to die with you!”

“Who is...” Hulk unconsciously asked.

“Why are you still asking who he is at this moment?”

“He's the lord that had destroyed the thousands of lions from five big countries back then. How dare you still provoke him this time?!”

“I want you to kneel and apologize right now!”

Slam!

Chapter 729

Hulk's legs had given up and immediately kneeled in front of Harvey after hearing the news.

Soon after, he raised both his hands and repeatedly gave himself a dozen slaps across his own face.

“My lord, I was just ignorant. Please forgive me...”

The people that were present, John Gotti and Yonathan York included, were all shocked by what they saw.

Those were the Lone Wolves that had defeated the Cobra Squad from America!

Hulk was even more of a legend!

But he had kneeled in front of Harvey at this moment and furiously slapping himself across his face loudly so that the person on the other side of the phone could hear it.

After dozens of slaps, Hulk's face was as swollen as a pig. The person on the other side of the phone then commanded impatiently, “Stay there. If Mr.

Chapter 729

York doesn't let you stand up, you stay there kneeling!"

Hulk would not dare to refute. He only trembled in his boots for a while, then barely uttering a sentence.

"Mr. York, I didn't know it was you! Please forgive me!

"You've always been my idol! I was being ignorant of everything!"

Harvey did not bat him an eye but he picked up the phone and said casually, "I'll let this one slide. I'll need to use your men for something as well."

"Of course, to serve Mr. York is the Lone Wolves' honor!"

After he was done talking, the other side of the phone had made a distinct thud. It was obvious that Connor had given Harvey a salute from the other side.

"Do your work."

Chapter 729

Harvey hung up the phone without looking at Hulk at all.

Hulk furiously waved his hand, he did not even need Harvey to give him any additional orders.

In the next moment, even the mercenaries were perplexed by this change.

But military orders cannot be disobeyed, their firearms instantly changed directions and now pointing toward Yonathan York and the others. ①

“You all...”

Yonathan’s face had turned pale.

They never would’ve thought that the Yorks’ biggest trump card would go against them at the most crucial moment.

John Gotti and the Yorks’ faces had all turned green after seeing the sight.

He had quite a few underlings to spare, but how

Chapter 729

could they compete against the mercenaries?

Yonathan's expressions were constantly changing when he could not hold in his thoughts.

“Hulk Hank! Why?! Why is this happening?! Is it because we're not giving enough money?!”

Hulk's expression had turned as dark as night. He observed Harvey and then immediately scolded furiously after seeing that he was still behaving nonchalantly.

“You damn fool! Nobody's stopping you if you want to look for death!

“But how dare you even try to provoke this lord?! You're all actually just looking to die!”

“Is he really that special?”

Yonathan was unwilling to believe.

“He's just an abandoned master from our family, just a retired soldier! What is he even capable of doing?!”

Chapter 730

Chapter 730

Hulk Hank had wrapped his head around the words “abandoned master”.

He slightly froze, then laughed out of disdain.

‘What kind of family would dare to abandon this man?’

‘Do they not know that their family had already lost their chance of being the top family in the entire world?’

In the next moment, he took out his walkie talkie and swiftly gave an order.

Chuff...

The sounds from outside and the skies echoed throughout. The cold barrels of the firearms had changed their directions and all of them pointed

Chapter 730

toward Yonathan York, John Gotti and the others in an instance.

Hulk was careless when he was doing his job for Yonathan, but he had been extremely serious at that moment. He would not be this serious even if he were on the battlefield.

The expressions of Yonathan and John were as dark as night at that moment.

An ally for the past few minutes had immediately turned their firearms against them, without a single blind spot!

They were being conceited before and then they were in despair!

Life is like a play!

This was the perfect example!

John was the first one to surrender to the immense pressure.

He raised both of his hands and sighed.

Chapter 730

“Prince York, in this matter, I came here for the old man of your family!

“Melissa Leo used your old man’s favor to force me. I really had no other choice!

“I understand now, your old man was forced to die by Melissa and then I obviously should stand by your side to have revenge for the old man!”

John was sweating up a waterfall while he spoke.

But he understood!

Prince York was still Prince York from three years ago!

Only that he was stronger and more terrifying now!

John was the king of the streets of South Light, but he still gritted his teeth at that moment.

He wanted to leave, but he could not because Harvey did not say a word about it.

The personal bodyguards of the Yorks around

Chapter 730

Yonathan were all looking at each other.

After a moment, something dropped out of their hands onto the ground clumsily.

Everyone raised their hands up high and then slowly kneeled.

Under those circumstances, nobody was stupid enough.

The Lone Wolves had turned against them, the king of the streets of South Light, John Gotti had given up. What could the ordinary bodyguards even accomplish?

If they did not accept their fate at that moment, they would have to face a fate even worse than death!

Yonathan closed his eyes shut.

He never thought that a situation he was destined to win would take a sharp turn to his demise.

The mighty Yorks had lost horribly!

Chapter 730

Yonathan's only thing to rejoice about was the fact that Grandma York and Quinton York had left the scene earlier.

If not, the entirety of Yorks would have already been decimated.

After a while, Yonathan had finally opened his eyes once again. His face was bitter, with no intent of running away but he let out a huge sigh and then glanced at Harvey.

"Since the dawn of time, the winner takes the spoils. I admit total defeat today..."

"But I still want to ask. How are you worthy?!"

"How am I worthy?"

Harvey's gaze landed upon Yonathan indifferently.

"I have handcrafted the iron army, the Sword Camp for the past three years!

"My underling, Ethan Hunt is on the same level

Chapter 730

with the first-in-command of South Light!

“My assets overseas will far surpass your expectations!

“You didn’t think that the young master that you Yorks spurned, the Prince York that you all abandoned would still come back as a king, right?

“If nothing were to happen back then, the Yorks might even be one of the top ten families in the world right now...

“And you, Yonathan York, might even be controlling both civil and military abilities!

“A shame that all of this was just a fleeting dream for the Yorks...”

Harvey’s words cut like knives, making Yonathan sluggish and eventually thoroughly numb.

What did he miss out on?

What did the Yorks miss out on?

Unbelievable!

Chapter 730

He could not even imagine it! 7

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 731

Chapter 731

Yonathan York could not help but think, how would the Yorks be if he did not oppose Harvey York back then?

To be the top family in South Light was just the beginning!

Maybe they could even conquer the whole world and become supreme beings.

And Yonathan might even be one of the world's highest status and most influential people alive.

But he missed that chance!

And there was no cure for regret!

And now he had to pay for it dearly!

Harvey said with a cold tone, "When I was Prince York back then, I already had plans to make the

Chapter 731

Yorks into one of the most powerful families in the whole world!

“And someday, getting to the top of the world and becoming the only supreme beings alive!

“But when my plan was half complete. What did you do?

“Yonathan York, let me ask you. Do you regret the choices that you made?”

Yonathan’s body had become limp, but the leader’s last hint of pride barely prevented him from kneeling.

He then slowly uttered, “Harvey... No... Prince...

“We were wrong three years ago! But it’s still not too late!

“I’ll go plead in front of Grandma York. She will definitely let you have your throne back!

“If you say the word, the whole family will still be yours to command!”

Chapter 731

Looking at Yonathan's hideous face, Harvey then coldly replied, "Is that so? Do you remember what Melissa just said? Do you think that she'd agree to let me back into the family even if you wanted to?"

"Even if she did, do you think I want to?"

"Do you think that there's any meaning left to spout nonsense today?"

"Let's start with you, let the Yorks' legacy end here."

After hearing Harvey's final words, Yonathan's body started to swing around with the gush of blood out of his mouth. He finally could not hold himself up any longer, he immediately dropped down to the ground on his knees.

He raised his head to look at Harvey's cold face at that moment and gave a sorrowful smile.

"Harvey, listen to me for once. Come back.

"If you reject me, if you reject the family. You'll

Chapter 731

regret it!

“The Yorks might not be your opponents, but you don’t understand that there are terrible forces behind Grandma York!”

“What do you mean?”

Harvey frowned.

“Back then during the Yorks’ internal affair, robbing you from your authority and everything that you built in the family. Did you think this could be made possible without help from outside?”

Yonathan answered truthfully.

Harvey took a deep breath and then asked, “Then tell me, who else was involved with the affair?”

Yonathan replied, “Prince, the Yorks had staged everything under the family’s name!

“But under Grandma York’s instructions, the Yorks had only acquired a small portion of your million-dollar corporation back then!

“A big portion of the earnings had been split to a

Chapter 731

few first-class families in Buckwood.”

“Which ones?”

Harvey further frowned slightly.

“South Light’s first-class families, the Naiswells, the Silvas, the Cloudes, the Surreys, the Yates, and the Robbins.

“The Naiswells were never a part of it, but the other five were!

“Now that the Silvas are being dealt with by you, only four others remain...

“These four families had always been in direct contact with Grandma York, but the outsiders never knew about this!

“Under Grandma York’s aid, the four families have a big support behind them. Their forces are to be reckoned with, the families could already be on par with the Yorks in previous years.

“It’s even harder to imagine now!

Chapter 731

“Prince, the power of Grandma York is way beyond your imagination!”

Harvey crossed his arms and looked toward the direction of the Silver Nimbus Mountain, then calmly said, “Since they’re all Grandma York’s minions, I’ll take care of all of them!”

Yonathan was kneeling on the ground with a baffled expression.

He had said those things to make Harvey terrified, to make the prince know of fear.

But he saw.

Even though the four families were almost on par with the Yorks, and with Grandma York controlling everything behind the scenes, Harvey York did not bat an eye.

Not even to Grandma York.

Chapter 732

Chapter 732

“Chief Instructor, did we get news from the brothers at the Silver Nimbus Courtyard?”

“Armed-military helicopters are taking away a few important people from the Yorks. Please give us further instructions!” Ethan Hunt walked up and reported quietly.

“Did Melissa run away?”

Harvey York’s expressions did not change all that much.

“Let’s go and have a look...”

Soon, a group of people came over to the back of the Silver Nimbus Mountain’s courtyard.

The Silver Nimbus Courtyard was dull and gloomy. A large number of the Yorks did not even leave the

Chapter 732

place.

But Melissa Leo, Quinton, Stephen, and Queenie York were all gone without a trace.

The Lone Wolves all followed closely behind, even without Harvey York's orders, they had already locked down the entire Silver Nimbus Courtyard.

Soon, the Yorks were all kneeling in front of him, groveling while begging for mercy.

"Where's Melissa?" Harvey asked.

"Grandma York received information about the venue and immediately left."

"But she left a word..." Someone from the Yorks said hesitantly.

"Talk..."

"Grandma York said that she's not done with you, and that she'll play with you till the end!" ①

The person kept trembling after he was done

Chapter 732

speaking, afraid that his life would end on the spot because of Harvey.

Harvey squinted his eyes, his sights then shifted toward Yonathan York.

“Spread the news, the Yorks will be under your control from today onward...”

Yonathan showed a face full of excitement.

“Thank you for supporting me, Prince. I will not hesitate to do whatever I must...”

Harvey continued this speech.

“In three days, all of the Yorks’ assets and businesses will be transferred under Sky Corporation.

“The Yorks will not be allowed to leave the Silver Nimbus Corporation even half a step!”

“Understood!”

Yonathan was sorrowful, but he would not dare to

Chapter 732

refute the offer.

From that day onward, the Yorks were not allowed to step away for more than three square feet from the mansion.

That day onward, the mansion had become a cemetery for the living.

Harvey went back to the venue and only fetched Xynthia Zimmer away.

There was only one other person beside him when he came and left the venue, but Buckwood and South Light as a whole had changed completely.

On that day, two major things had happened in Buckwood!

Number one: Grandma York's one hundredth birthday was anticlimactic. It ended abruptly, the guests would not dare to utter a single word about what happened during the banquet.

Number two: word had travelled that Yonathan

Chapter 732

York would once again reclaim authority of the whole family, while Quinton York was nowhere to be found.

Everyone wanted to inquire about those two things, but nobody would dare ask about an affair with regards to the top family in South Light.

In a few luxurious manors of South Light, a few patriarchs of separate families had gotten a phone call at the same night.

Their masters had changed that day onward.

“What happened to the Yorks?! Why did Master York suddenly disappear?!”

“With Grandma York’s personality, why would she hand over her authority and let other people take control of all upcoming affairs in South Light?”

“Wasn’t Yonathan York stripped away from his position for many years? How is he able to take control of it now?”

Aside from the Silvas that had been obliterated, the

Chapter 732

five big families of South Light were not able to sleep soundly that night.

On the open sea of South Light, less than one hundred nautical miles away from Hong Kong, a military-armed helicopter steadily landed on the deck of a yacht.

Along the stormy waves, a silhouette of a man and a woman was holding onto Melissa Leo on both sides while walking down the helicopter.

Quinton York's face was as dark as night at that moment.

"Grandma York, I beg of you to let me return to Buckwood. If I don't deal with Harvey this time around, I won't be able to bear with myself!"

Queenie York gave a sweet smile and looked back at the shoreline without saying another word.

Melissa Leo was showing disdain and then answered sternly, "No!"

Chapter 733

Chapter 733

“I’ve severely underestimated this insolent child this time!

“I thought that he’d lose all of the prestige that he had gotten after retiring from the military!

“I didn’t think that he’d have connections like this!

“But things like favors get used up sooner or later.

“Since we can’t fight back for now, let’s just wait for his so-called Sky Corporation to completely collapse...

“I’ve allowed Stephen to have full control over this matter with the help of four first-class families. If he does not succeed, I’ll have a talk with him!”

Melissa Leo was as frigid as ice, she had naturally made her preparations when she had left Buckwood.

Chapter 733

Quinton York frowned and said, "But..."

"Quinton, you like chess. So, you must know about this.

"Life is like chess. We've given up on the battle so we can win the war!

"You still have more important things to do in Hong Kong. Leave South Light to Stephen!"

"Alright!"

Quinton would not dare to refute.

When they all walked out, a crowd of people was kneeling in front of them at the front of the yacht.

"All hail Grandma York!"

When Harvey York and Xynthia Zimmer returned back home, Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were in the living room.

Lilian furiously exclaimed, "You! You're so free

Chapter 733

every day! Can't you see that your wife is working?!"

"And you're still going to birthday banquets for food. Do you think that you're even worth going?!"

Simon said coldly, "Harvey, if you're attending to make more connections for your businesses, I've nothing to say.

"But ask yourself this, with your identity, do you think that you'll be able to achieve anything there?"

Naturally in Simon and Lilian's eyes, Harvey was only there to fool around, not to do business.

Harvey chuckled.

"Mom, Dad. I only went and asked someone to pay me back something that I owe."

"Debt?!"

Lilian unconsciously stood up.

"Someone owed you?! How much is it?!"

Chapter 733

“It’s not money, it’s something else. But I’ve taken back a part of it,” Harvey said.

Simon and Lilian’s faces changed after hearing this.

They thought that the filth had gotten some money back for the family to use.

And then what happened? He was spouting nonsense once again!

Mandy Zimmer had come back home at that moment, she did not say anything after seeing Harvey but she was feeling a bit disappointed.

She had her head spinning because of how busy she was for the past few days. But not only Harvey did not help her, he even went to some birthday banquet.

‘Is he not afraid of Wayne York causing more trouble for him?’

‘That is one of the four masters of the Yorks, they can squash the Zimmers with one finger if they

Chapter 733

were having problems with the family.'

Harvey continued on his speech.

"Mandy, don't worry about Wayne. He will never appear in front of you again."

Mandy was utterly terrified after hearing the name.

Simon and Lilian also asked about the situation, they soon realized the truth of what happened that day.

"What? Wayne York was the one that caused the situation that day?"

"And then you beat him up, Harvey? Then sent him straight into the hospital?"

"Do you want to die? If you're tired of living, please go and die yourself. Can you please don't drag us into the water with you?!" both Simon and Lilian shouted at him.

Harvey just smiled.

"Rest assured, he won't appear in front of any of

Chapter 733

you ever again!”

The doorbell suddenly rang at that moment.

Xynthia opened the door and was obviously shocked.

“Wayne... Wayne York?!”

Lilian was terrified upon hearing the name to the point where she fainted.

Even Simon kneeled onto the ground in an instant.

“Lord York, we don’t know anything!

“It was all this live-in son-in-law’s idea!”

Chapter 734

Chapter 734

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were both terrified of the top family in South Light, the Yorks.

Simon had been beaten up previously in a gambling den, cold sweats were dripping down his body when he recalled about the situation.

Then, he kneeled and scolded Harvey York, “Harvey, you filth! Are you trying to kill us all?!”

“You hurry up and kneel too! Maybe Lord Wayne is a generous man and he’ll forget about it and maybe forgive you...”

“Lord Wayne, everything is the filth’s fault. You can do whatever you want with him. Please don’t look for me for any trouble!”

Lilian had barely woken up in Mandy Zimmer’s arms at that moment. She looked at Harvey while

Chapter 734

her face was as pale as a ghost.

“Bastard, apologize to Lord York right now! We cannot pay for the consequences!

“The family is so unfortunate! How did we the Zimmers even get a live-in son-in-law like you?!”

Lilian was on the verge of tears.

In the next moment, a silhouette covered in bandages while holding a cane barely managed to push the door and walked inside.

Simon and the others were shocked beyond belief by the sight that they saw.

What difference did Wayne York have with a mummy at that moment?

Mandy then inadvertently said, “Wayne York, this is none of my parents’ business. I’ll give you a fair statement!”

Simon and Lilian were shivering in their boots when they saw Wayne in that depressing state.

Chapter 734

If the Yorks wanted to actually look into the situation, only God would know what happens next.

“Mrs. Zimmer, I came here to apologize to you today!

“I deeply apologize for my foolish actions before!”

After Wayne was done talking, Simon and Lilian were dumbstruck once again.

Bang!

In the next moment, Wayne slammed his knees on the ground without having a care for his plasters all over his body.

“From now on, I’ll never show up in front of you ever again!

“Please forgive me...”

Mandy’s mind went blank at that moment.

They all thought that Wayne arrived only to seek revenge from Harvey, thinking that the whole

Chapter 734

family would be finished. They did not know what price they needed to pay.

But it did not cross their minds that Wayne would go right to their doorstep just to apologize.

Harvey was right.

Not only would Wayne not show up in front of them ever again, he even came here just to make light of the situation.

“Another thing, to express my sincerity, my bank card has fifty million in it. The password is six sevens, it’s my own money...”

Wayne took out a bank card and handed it to Mandy respectfully while trembling in his boots.

“Please get up.”

Mandy’s heart was beating rapidly, this was the top-class family. One of four masters of the Yorks, Wayne York.

He actually came to kneel and apologized. This

Chapter 734

scene was like a dream on it's own.

Wayne would not dare to move, he kept bowing while he said, "If Mrs. Zimmer doesn't accept my apology, I will not get up!"

"I forgive you already!" Mandy instinctively said while retrieving the bank card.

"Thank you, thank you! I'll leave immediately and I will never show up in front of you ever again!"

Wayne immediately crawled away from the Zimmers' house with his tail between his legs while scared witless as if he were pardoned from death.

Harvey walked back out calmly at that moment just like everything was a part of his plan.

Simon and Lilian looked at Harvey in confusion.

Then Mandy unconsciously asked him, "Harvey, what's going on here?"

Harvey replied calmly, "It's simple. I talked to his dad about this, he must've thought that his dear

Chapter 734

son did something wrong. Maybe that's why he was asked to come out and apologize?"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 735

Chapter 735

“So that’s what’s really going on!

“I’ve already heard that the real big characters are all civilized and polite people!”

“Yonathan York was already the leader of the Yorks. I heard that he’s regained control of the family yesterday!

“A big shot like this wouldn’t care about some speck in his eye!”

“His son should come and apologize when he does something wrong!”

Simon Zimmer let out a sigh of relief and felt impressed by Yonathan York’s generosity and manners.

He then nodded his head and replied, “With this

Chapter 735

good of a family upbringing. Wayne York will definitely have a promising future!”

“Right! It’ll be nice if he could be our son-in-law!” both Simon and Lilian Yates exclaimed.

They were already greedy from money and glory. They also loved privileged people with a high status like this.

Even though Wayne had done things like that, they still hoped to get closer to him.

Mandy Zimmer frowned. She felt that things were not all that simple, but she could not pinpoint the problem at that moment.

The Yorks were the top rated family in South Light after all, she did not think that the Yorks would be done with Harvey York that easily.

“Alright, alright. Just let bygones be bygones! It wouldn’t be good if the Yorks remember us!”

“Father, Mother. Stop thinking about these things, it’ll be better if we cut all ties with them in the

Chapter 735

future!” Xynthia Zimmer said.

Even though she could not guess what Harvey did the night before, she could safely assume that the Yorks were finished!

If not, how would a man like Wayne even visit them?

But it was a secret between her and her brother-in-law, she would not tell anyone.

Simon and Lilian looked at each other after listening to Xynthia and then nodded in unison.

“As expected from Xynthia to be the smart one. Under these circumstances, we should definitely not provoke the Yorks ever again!”

“Right right right. Let’s just think of something to give on the birthday banquet for the Yates.”

The two changed their subjects.

Not long after, the two reached a consensus.

“Harvey, aren’t you free? Go prepare a gift and

Chapter 735

bring it to the Yates on the birthday banquet!”

“Remember to pick carefully. The Yates family is your mother’s family!”

“Your uncle’s status as a government official in South Light isn’t small either. Don’t dishonor us!”

“This is once again our chance of blending in with the Yates family!”

“With the Yates family as our support, we have a chance to be the most powerful people in the Zimmer family!”

“And when that happens, the Senior would have to give us power!”

Simon and Lilian were showing faces full of excitement, they thought that they had found a strong backbone.

Sean Zimmer and his son’s support, the Silvas were recently out of business. Rumors said that the Yorks had taken over the Silvas.

Maybe Simon’s family would even start to make a

Chapter 735

move.

“Are the Yates family really that good?”

Harvey piqued his interest slightly after hearing about the Yates family.

There were five first-class families remaining, the Naiswells and Melissa Leo aside.

According to Yonathan York, the other first-class families were merely pawns for Melissa Leo.

Lilian said proudly, “You might be scared of what you hear next! The Yates were only a second to third-class family, but your uncle was looked up to by a noble person and recruited as a government official!

“Now, he is the third-in-command among the South Light government officials!

“For all these years, the first and second-in-command of South Light had been swapped quite a few times. Only your uncle had stayed in his position as sturdy as a mountain!

“What kind of power is this? I’m afraid you wouldn’

Chapter 735

t even fathom with your tiny brain!”

Harvey frowned slightly. He did not know that the Yates family was actually a family full of government officials.

He looked at the first-class families in South Light with disdain previously. He really could not understand them.

Without a second thought, he unconsciously said, “He’s doing quite well himself for a third-in-command.”

Lilian was enraged after hearing this.

Chapter 736

Chapter 736

Lilian Yates pointed her finger right at Harvey York's nose. "Do you even know what being a third-in-command of the province means?"

"It means that if he desires it, then the Yates would be the next top class family of South Light!"

"A live-in son-in-law like you doesn't know anything, yet you keep on babbling nonsense!"

"I'm warning you, you better watch your mouth when we're over at the Yates'! If you don't, I won't let you off that easily for sure!"

Despite the furious look on Lilian's face, Harvey's expression didn't change.

Whenever Harvey was with South Light's first-in-command, the latter would bow to Harvey as Harvey sat before him.

Chapter 736

On the other hand, South Lights' second-in-command didn't even have the courage to face Harvey.

How could a mere third-in-command have any worth?

At that moment, Xynthia Zimmer appeared to smooth things over and said, "Dad, mom. Brother-in-law may have made a verbal slip-up just now, but he still respects the Yates very much. Right?"

Harvey nodded. "That's correct."

Lilian's anger subsided a bit. "Good then!"

"Remember to pick the best gift! If there's any problem with it, I won't blame anyone but you!"

Harvey nodded again. He shifted his gaze towards Mandy Zimmer and opened his mouth, preparing to speak.

Mandy cut in first, "Ask Xynthia to accompany to pick the present. I need to sort out some things."

Chapter 736

Harvey pondered briefly, and then nodded.

He, too, had other matters to attend today.

In the end, Xynthia decided to pick a gift by herself first. Harvey would meet up with her after sorting out his business.

In reality, Harvey had a problem to settle.

Ethan Hunt specifically made a call to invite him over.

At the Sword Army's campsite.

Ethan passed over Harvey a document. "Chief instructor, this is a list of the newly recruited soldiers in the Sword Army. Please look through it!"

Harvey simply glanced at the document for a while before nodding. "Ethan, I'm not the Chief Instructor anymore now. You're the one in charge, so you should be the one making the decisions. There's no need to ask for my opinion for every single thing."

Chapter 736

“Since I’m no longer holding any position in the army, people might start talking behind us if you keep up with this.”

Ethan bowed respectfully and replied, “Chief Instructor! Actually, not long ago, the headquarters at Wolsing sent a message. The Marshal wants to invite you over and have you take the position of Chief Instructor for the three armies!”

Harvey’s achievements in the Central America battlefield were simply too prominent. He could even hold a whole troop down by himself.

The Sword Army he established by ranked as one of the top nine troops in Country H.

In this situation, Harvey’s decision to retire from the armed forces was actually disapproved of by the authorities. At Harvey’s insistence, they had no choice but to let him go.

He had left the arm forces for a few months already. The only way for the army to have Harvey become

Chapter 736

the Chief Instructor was to ask through Ethan.

Harvey contemplated for a while before saying, “You can tell the Marshal that I haven’t finished sorting out my private matters. I’ll think about the Chief Instructor position later.”

Ethan smiled helplessly. “Chief Instructor. The Marshal’s order is definite, even if it means you’re just holding the position without actually working as one...”

Harvey cut him off. “Ask him to see me then.”

“Chief Instructor. With just one word from you, I can lead the Sword Army and crush the York family. No matter who Melissa Leo has as her back-up, they’d all be destroyed. Why aren’t you allowing me to ...?”

“That’s enough.”

Harvey wore a stern, icy face. “The army is one of the deadliest and most important weapons of the country. The reason for the army’s existence is to

Chapter 736

protect and defend the country!”

“No one can ever use the army to his personal liking!”

“Never repeat what you said again. I’ll settle my own matters by myself!”

“Yes!” Ethan bowed before Harvey with respect. Admiration was written all over his face, even though he himself was South Light army’s God of Battle.

The Chief Instructor would always be the Chief Instructor.

No wonder when the Marshal wanted Harvey to take over the position of the three armies’ Chief Instructor! His true intent was to have Harvey train the army!

A position like that would be almost the same level as Country H’s Marshal. In fact, the Marshal had thoughts of passing on his own position to Harvey.

Making Harvey the three armies’ Chief Instructor

Chapter 736

was only for him to gain more experience and credit.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 737

Chapter 737

At the same time.

Xynthia Zimmer arrived at a well-known antique market in Buckwood.

When it comes to the Yates preparing a gift for Grandma Yates, naturally the gift couldn't be anything ordinary.

Xynthia held the card given to her by Mandy, all set to find something meaningful in the market.

Not long after, she set her eyes on a pair of porcelain bowls on the cashier desk. She scrutinized them carefully, about to pose a few questions regarding the bowls.

Right then, two men walked up from the side.

One of them pressed the porcelain bowl Xynthia

Chapter 737

was scrutinizing. The other said to the front desk worker, "We want these porcelain bowls."

"Hey! Don't you know the rule of 'first come first serve' in a business? Can't you see that I wanted these first?"

Xynthia instantly yelled.

The two men turned their heads. They had facial features similar to Americans, but with sleek hair and powdered faces.

One of them sized Xynthia up. He spoke English with a foreign accent, "Young lady, this porcelain is our dear Country J's treasure! It's only natural we buy it and bring it home!"

"You Country H people don't even know how to appreciate its true value..."

Xynthia was slightly dumbfounded. Were these men citizens of Country J?

If they wanted to buy something, then just buy it! Yet they actually claimed that an item from Country

Chapter 737

H originated from their own country. Do they have no shame?

Forget acting like complete bullies, their actions were simply repulsive!

Right now, Xynthia was unable to stand this anymore.

‘That’s something I set my eyes on first! Yet you snatched it away right in front of me! You even said they’re originally from Country J!’

‘A tiny country like that isn’t even as big as a Country H district! What are you trying to show off?’

With that thought in mind, Xynthia slammed her handbag next to the pair of porcelain bowls right there and then. She yelled furiously, “This here is what I found first!”

“If anything, I have the right to buy it!”

“Go line up behind me!”

Xynthia couldn’t suppress her rage.

Chapter 737

Currently, their spat had attracted attention from the other visitors frequenting the antique market.

A few people peeked over to get a better understanding of the whole situation before speaking up righteously.

“You two big men are actually trying to bully this young girl! That’s a bit too much, isn’t it?”

“The rule of first come first serve is a long-standing convention in this antique market. This isn’t some auction area! If you two want to buy the two porcelain bowls, you’ll have to wait until the young lady says she doesn’t want it anymore.”

“Plus, this is our Country H’s porcelain. It has immeasurable value, so of course we can’t lose it to other countries!”

“Yes! Country J’s people are the most shameless! They had the audacity to claim one of our country’s festivals as theirs! They’re not even ashamed of it.”

It was apparent that these Country J foreigners had

Chapter 737

incited anger amongst the visitors.

However, the two weren't affected at all. Instead, they gazed at Xynthia with interest.

The one standing on the left had a strange glint in his eyes as he said, "Young girl, so you want our country's treasure?"

"If you want it, you can accompany me for some drinks, and then I'll give you what you want. How about that?"

The other wore a lustful leer and added, "That's right! We have money. In fact, we can even give you that thing for free!"

As they spoke, they guffawed.

One stretched out his arm and grabbed Xynthia's wrist, before sniffing her skin. "This young lady has such a nice smell!"

Obviously, people of their country had no respect for women.

Now that they were in Country H, they had brought

Chapter 737

over their tradition here and showcased it to everyone.

Slap!

Xynthia herself was a hot-headed person. It was impossible for her to not react after a stranger from Country J touched her wrist.

She couldn't stop herself from slapping the man, screaming angrily all the while, "Bastard!"

Telegram @chineseNovels

Chapter 738

Chapter 738

“You rude girl! You actually slapped me!”

The two Country J men became enraged in an instant.

They were already used to being arrogant in their own country. No one would dare fight back even if they harassed women. Not once in their life had they ever been slapped by a woman.

Slap!

In the next moment, one of them retaliated and sent a heavy slap right across Xynthia Zimmer’s face!

“You dared to slap me! Do you have a death wish?”

“We’re going to file a police report! You’ll have to compensate for our losses!”

Chapter 738

The other smashed the porcelain bowls into pieces on the floor.

Then blamed it all on Xynthia.

By now, the situation had worsened.

The workers in the antique market came out.

A middle-aged man in the lead frowned. "I'm the antique market's manager, Wallace Shawn. If there's anything, you can report to me."

Everyone immediately spoke up, "Manager! These men jumped in line and hit the young girl. They even smashed the product and blamed everything on her!"

To everyone's surprise, when Wallace found out what had happened from the start till the end, he sent the two men to rest in the VIP private lounge.

"Please come in and have a rest, sirs. I'll be sure to give you a satisfactory response for this incident."

In everyone's eyes, Wallace's act of sucking up to

Chapter 738.

the foreigners was unpleasant.

“What?!”

“Don’t you businessmen care about first come first serve?”

“Your action simply shows that you treat foreigners better than us national citizens!”

“So unreasonable!”

The two Country J men snickered as they observed the chaos outside.

They were certain that the market manager knew how to choose well in this situation.

Outside.

Wallace signalled everyone to be quiet.

“Let me introduce them! Those two men are honourable guests from Country J! They have bought a lot of things from our place these few days.”

Chapter 738

“They’re our most esteemed guests. Our business relations will certainly get better and friendlier in the future!”

“They can buy anything they like, or have set their eyes on!”

“Plus, are you all certain everything is their fault?”

“It’s all because of this good-for-nothing girl! If she didn’t hit our honourable guests, then would all of these happen?”

“So, we’ll definitely ask her to compensate for this catastrophe.”

Wallace announced righteously.

“But...”

“Don’t give me that! I’ve seen the CCTV footage!”

Wallace was unyielding.

He shot Xynthia a cold gaze and snarled, “These porcelain bowls are worth a million dollars. Do you

Chapter 738

want to pay us back obediently, or do you want us to file a police report?!”

Xynthia was fuming. “The bowls were clearly smashed by those two guys! Why should I pay for the losses?”

Wallace sneered. “If you didn’t slap our honourable guests, would things turn out this way?”

“You worthless little girl! I’m telling you, you have to compensate for this, no matter what!”

“Security! Catch her and then call her family!”

Xynthia was so enraged, she felt her lungs were going to burst.

This shameless man, Wallace Shawn! Not only was he siding with foreigners from Country J, he was also placing the blame on her and claimed she was the first to destroy the bowls! To top it off, he demanded her to compensate and pay for the destroyed products.

What in the world was this nonsense?

Chapter 738

Right then, a worker trotted towards Wallace to whisper something in his ear.

After listening to it, Wallace's facial expression changed slightly.

Wallace studied Xynthia's appearance, grinning. "Young lady, today you're in luck! The two honourable guests said that they won't pursue the matter of you hitting them any further. They even offered to pay the losses for you."

Xynthia was astounded. "What are they talking about?"

At that, Wallace's grin widened. "They said that they want you to accompany them for a drink. They'll pay you a million for the night. You don't need to suffer any losses!" 3

Chapter 739

Chapter 739

“You’re shameless!”

Xynthia Zimmer couldn’t believe her ears. How could this man say such a thing in front of so many people?

“It was obvious they harassed me first! I got angry, so I had to defend myself!”

“Not only did they hit me and destroy the product, but you’re also asking me to pay it back? You even wanted me to accompany them for a drink! How unreasonable can you be?!”

“Ho, ho! You admitted that you hit them first!”

“I’ve already asked someone to save the video of you hitting them!”

“If you don’t accept our way of mediating the

Chapter 739

situation, we'll report everything to the police right away!"

"Losing a million dollars is enough to get you jailed for a long time!"

Wallace threatened intimidatingly.

Xynthia was dumbfounded.

Although she could be a bit savage at times, she was still a student. When had she ever faced a situation like this all by herself?

She couldn't believe that this man, Wallace Shawn, would act so harshly towards his own fellow citizens.

Was it all just to please and lick the stinky toes of those Country J foreigners?

"And you, you, and you there...!"

"If you decide to keep on rambling nonsense, I'll include you all into the police report. I'll say that all of you are disrupting our business in the antique

Chapter 739

market!”

“You should know very well who’s supporting our market!”

“This place belongs to the Naiswell family!”

“The Naiswells?!”

Upon hearing that name, all of the passers-by who had stood up for Xynthia immediately shut their mouths.

Everyone here were fans of antique collections. How could they not know the Naiswells’ status in the industry?

Master Shane Naiswell was among the top few antique appraisers in the field.

If they cause a ruckus at a place owned by the Naiswells, they’re practically inviting disaster upon themselves!

Although everyone was displeased with Wallace’s way of handling the situation, they wouldn’t dare

Chapter 739

offend the Naiswells over something so insignificant.

It wasn't worth it.

“Have you thought it through it? Answer me!”

Wallace bellowed ferociously at Xynthia.

“I won't accompany those men for a drink, but I can pay you back the one million dollars.”

Xynthia lowered her head. In the end, she had to give in.

At a place like this, what could a mere young lady like her do?

Plus, looking at the video Wallace provided just now, it didn't include the part where the Country J men had slapped her.

If they really did go to the police station, she would be at a disadvantage.

“You have a million dollars?”

Chapter 739

Wallace was stunned. He didn't think this young girl, who looked like a student, could be so rich.

He re-entered the VIP lounge to pass on Xynthia's words to the two men. Shortly after, he stepped out arrogantly and announced, "Our honourable guests have made their decision!"

"Even if you pay one million dollars, the matter of you hitting them won't be solved so easily!"

"Unless you accompany them tonight for drinks as an apology, they will definitely report you to the police!"

"You...!"

Xynthia was being very tolerant already. Who would have thought that those two would cross the line this much?

She wanted to leave, but the bulky security guards blocked her path.

The two Country J men sniggered loudly as they

Chapter 739

watched her actions from the VIP lounge.

One of them even touched his own hip as a dirty gesture, acting as if they were already the clear winner of this situation.

Seeing that, Xynthia grew livid. Initially, she didn't want to call for her brother-in-law as he needed to sort out some private matter today.

But these people were simply too much!

If she didn't summon her brother-in-law, they might really violate her!

Meanwhile, just as Harvey York stepped out of the Sword Army's campsite, he received a call from Xynthia.

Xynthia sounded so helpless in the call, as if she's about to cry.

Without another word, Harvey headed to the antique market right away.

Reaching here, he saw Xynthia being surrounded by

Chapter 739

big and bulky guards standing among the crowds. She looked helpless, with a red slap print on her cheek.

Harvey hurried towards her. “Xynthia! What happened?”

“Brother-in-law! They’re bullying me, and they even want me to accompany them for a drink!”

Xynthia said, sobbing heavily.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 740

Chapter 740

When Xynthia Zimmer recited the whole story to Harvey York, his face instantly darkened by a few shades.

Before Harvey could speak, however, Wallace Shawn cut him with a sneer. “Yo, you’re calling your parents over now?”

“I’m telling you! Don’t even think about ending this matter today like this!”

“Tell those two Country J men to get their asses out of here!”

Harvey spat coldly.

“Your kid doesn’t know how to respect people and you don’t, too?”

“They’re honourable guests from another

Chapter 740

country!” Wallace yelled furiously. “What are you trying to pull by calling them something like the Country J men?”

Harvey replied coolly, “They could only be referred to as foreign guests if they visit here with kindness. I’m already giving them face by merely calling trash like them that.”

“I’m giving you three seconds. Make them crawl out here and apologize!”

“Are you insane?! You want our honourable guests to crawl over here and apologize? Do you have any idea where you are?”

Wallace howled.

Harvey counted icily, “Three, two, one...”

Wallace snarled in disdain, “You’re mental! You’re actually counting? Even if you reach a hundred, no one’s going to care!”

“Do you know what kind of place is this?”

“This is the Naiswells’ territory!”

Chapter 740

“A bumpkin like you don’t understand the Naiswells’ place in Buckwood, do you?”

As Wallace said this, a satisfied look spread across his face, as though those words were his strongest weapon.

In a place like this, who wouldn’t be terrified when the Naiswell name was brought up?

Safe to say, anyone would be frightened. At the very least, the antique market visitors would be.

“The Naiswell family?” Harvey chuckled.

He threw a glance at Wallace’s name tag and said, “Your name is Wallace Shawn? A mere servant of the Naiswells dares to use the Naiswell name to suppress people? How quaint!”

“Yes, I’m just a servant for the Naiswells! But even a servant like me is not to be offended, especially by the likes of you!”

“You can’t even be compared to a servant!”

Chapter 740

“You dare to say my name? Why, do you want to file a complaint on me?”

Wallace bellowed, jutting out his finger and pointing right at Harvey’s nose.

Harvey couldn’t be bothered with Wallace. He took out his phone to make a call.

“Rosalie Naiswell, your family is indeed capable!”

“To raise and keep a dog with the name of Wallace Shawn, who dares to bark loudly at me?”

“I’ll save your face and give you five minutes. If you can’t fix this problem by then, the Naiswells don’t need to exist anymore!”

Harvey’s tone was ice cold.

Rosalie, who was at the other end of the call, was aghast.

Shane Naiswell, standing by her side, furrowed his eyebrows and asked, “Rose, what’s going on?”

Chapter 740

“It’s Harvey York! A man named Wallace Shawn from the antique market probably offended him!”

“What?!”

Shane fell into a panic.

By now, the Naiswells were aware of Harvey’s true identity.

The Prince of the York family!

The Chief Instructor of the Sword Army!

Any of these positions could crush the Naiswells, alright!

Moreover, Shane had received the news regarding Yonathan York’s acquisition of his former position through some special channels. The matter probably had something to do with Prince York.

None of the Naiswells had an inkling of what had transpired among the Yorks that night, but a few glimpses were enough for anyone to get a grasp of

Chapter 740

the basic situation.

They certainly wouldn't dare offend this man.

“Rose, go to that place this instant!”

“Wait! Forget that, I'll just go there myself. Quick, send me there now!”

“Prince York doesn't have a good temper!”

Shane was as restless as an ant in a frying pan.

At the same time.

In the antique market.

Wallace saw that Harvey was finished with his call and shot him a cold look. “What? Finished your call?”

“Do you want to file a complaint on me and ruin me?”

“You want to bet I can kill you first?!”

Chapter 741

Chapter 741

Harvey York casually pushed Wallace Shawn away. He then kicked open the door of the VIP lounge. His eyes fell on the two preening Country J men, and he said coldly, “Were you the ones who hit her and smashed the bowls? Not only that, you even asked Xynthia to accompany you drinking?”

The two Country J men stood up abruptly at seeing Harvey.

“Yeah, that’s us. So what? Does scum like you want payback?”

These two Country J men did not speak fluent English, but they glared at Harvey with eyes that were full of disdain.

Apparently, they felt superior.

“Kneel and apologize.” Harvey ordered. “I can

Chapter 741

spare you only once.”

“Apologize? Impossible!”

“We are distinguished guests. How can we apologize to the inferior?”

“But you, you can kneel and apologize to us instead!”

These two Country J men were very arrogant. They certainly didn't have Harvey and Xynthia in their sights at the moment.

In their opinion, these two inferiors were not qualified to talk to them.

“Where's the security? Where is it?”

“Hurry up and get this inferior out!”

“He has interrupted our rest time!”

The two Country J men stood up as they hollered. One of them even slapped Harvey in the face.

Boom!

Chapter 741

Immediately, Harvey retaliated with a kick directly against the man's knee.

“Argh!”

The man instantly kneeled in pain.

Slap!

Harvey gave the other a backhand slap and sent him sprawled on the ground.

The two struggled to get up.

However, Harvey followed up by sending them each another hard kick. The two of them were unable to rise, and could only kneel.

“Xynthia. At first, I wanted to let you slap them yourself. But they're too filthy. They don't deserve your touch!”

Harvey glanced at Xynthia, who kept nodding her head.

Brother-in-law was so cool! With him around,

Chapter 741

everything could be solved.

“Come here, slap them. You can only stop when I tell you to!”

Harvey ordered Wallace.

“You...!”

At this moment, Wallace was stunned with shock.

“Do you know what you did?”

“Do you know who they are?”

Although the two Country J men were kneeling on the ground as of that moment, their eyes glared at Harvey with scorn. “Scum! You’ll see what happens if you dare hit me again! This isn’t over!”

“I’ll throw you behind bars for life!”

“I’m warning you! Hurry up and help these two distinguished guests up. Apologize to them solemnly and ask for their forgiveness. Otherwise, I’m afraid that you won’t be able to even cry later.”

Chapter 741

Wallace pointed at Harvey and began to shout arrogantly.

“Where’s security? Are you guys watching the show? Hurry up and cuff him! Send him to the police station right after!”

At Wallace’s order, a few security guards stepped out.

Yet at this moment, the crowd of onlookers suddenly stepped aside and opened a path.

An old man in a Mandarin suit and sporting a white beard ran over in a hurry, as if he was in a hundred-yard sprint.

Wallace’s face, which held incredible arrogance, changed in an instant. He immediately put on a smile and simpered, “Chairman! Why did you come in person?”

“If you wanted anything, you could’ve just made a call. I’ll do anything you ask of, no matter what!”

Wallace’s expression right now was a stark contrast

Chapter 741

from before. He couldn't wait to kneel and lick Master Naiswell's boots.

Shane Naiswell already found out what had happened while he was on the way to the market.

Right now, his face was pale. He pointed at Wallace and cursed, "Imbecile! You're fired!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 742

Chapter 742

Wallace Shawn felt a buzz in his mind. He was a little confused.

Filled with disbelief, he could only make nonsensical “uh, uh, uh” sounds in his throat.

He subconsciously looked at Harvey. It seemed that Harvey was the one who made the call a few moments ago.

It turned out that his chairman really did come and fired him in less than five minutes.

Just as Wallace finally came to a realization and wanted to protest, Shane Naiswell sent him a backhand slap in the face. “Go away! I don’t need to listen to any explanations! I’ve understood the matter thoroughly!”

“Wait!”

Chapter 742

Harvey suddenly spoke.

Wallace smiled joyfully. Could it be that this man felt that the punishment was too heavy and wanted to intercede for him?

As soon as Wallace thought of this, he kept bowing and began to ramble on before Harvey could even speak. "Please, Sir! I beg you, have mercy! Much obliged, Sir!"

Harvey ignored Wallace's blubbering. Instead, he pointed at the two idiots who were still kneeling on the ground, and said coldly, "Did you remember what I just said?"

Wallace's face instantly turned as pale as a sheet.

How could Wallace not remember? Harvey told Wallace to slap those two idiots until he ordered Wallace to stop.

The problem was, he didn't dare to do it!

He felt inferior in front of foreigners. That was why

Chapter 742

he flattered the two Country J men so much. Telling him slap them now, where would he have the courage to do it?

Shane Naiswell quickly understood the situation and sneered, "Young Master York is right. You have to slap these two men right now!"

"Moreover, you better make them compensate for the losses. Those two bowls are not worth one hundred and fifty-three thousand dollars, but 1.5 million dollars!"

"If even a single cent is missing, I'll hold you liable for it! I'll definitely pry it out of you!"

Wallace immediately came to his senses when he heard the three words, "1.5 million dollars".

In the next second, despite his trembling body, he wobbled toward the two Country J men who were still kneeling.

The two were shocked. They recognized Shane Naiswell. They didn't expect him, who had been

Chapter 742

quite amiable to them before, to not even spare them a single glance when he arrived. He even demanded them to pay 1.5 million dollars!

“Master Naiswell, it’s us! I’m...!”

Slap...!

Wallace, who had finally gathered up his courage, slapped one of the Country J men without waiting for either of them to finish their words.

After that one slap, Wallace did not dare to stop. He could only keep doing so continuously.

After a while, the faces of these two Country J men became as swollen as a pig's head.

By then, Harvey spat coldly, “Ask them to apologize. If they refuse, continue slapping them until they are willing!”

Xynthia Zimmer watched the scene as her brother-in-law punished the two men for her sake with admiration.

Everyone said that her brother-in-law was a

Chapter 742

useless b*stard. How was he useless?

In the end, the two Country J men finally gave in and apologized incoherently. They were then driven out by a few security guards after paying 1.5 million dollars.

Right as they left, a burst of applause rose from the surroundings.

“How could people like that be our foreign guests?! They are simply sc*mbags!”

“They’re obviously asking for trouble! Country J isn’t even a big country. Did they think they’re elites?!”

“They deserve a punch in their faces just for their arrogance!”

Harvey made a gesture motioning everyone to be quiet. He then smiled and said, “Our friends from overseas come with kindness, so of course we ought to treat them the same. However, some sc*mbags think that they are superior and want to do their b*

Chapter 742

llshit in Country H. They deserve it!”

After Harvey had dealt with the matter, Shane Naiswell approached him. 4

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 743

Chapter 743

“Young Master York, I apologize for what happened just now. Take the 1.5 million dollars as compensation for this young lady.” Shane Naiswell smiled, handing a check to Xynthia Zimmer.

Xynthia glanced at Harvey, but did not reach out her hand.

Harvey said indifferently, “Take it. You deserve it. If you refuse to take it, I’m afraid Master Naiswell won’t be able to sleep tonight.”

Xynthia nodded and accepted the check.

The staff who followed Shane were all dumbfounded.

Who was this man?

He treated and talked to Shane Naiswell as though

Chapter 743

Shane was just your average Joe.

Most importantly, Shane did not refute the words he spoke.

What was that supposed to mean?

This was a clear indication that his status was certainly higher than Shane Naiswell.

In front of him, Shane held a station equivalent to that of a younger brother!

The staff had followed Shane for many years, and had seen the ways of the outside world.

However, at the moment, they couldn't recall if there was a young man in South Light that Shane feared.

Shane smiled after seeing Xynthia accept the money. He said, "Young Master York, give me a call next time when you come over. I'll surely accompany you."

"No need," Harvey said lightly.

Chapter 743

Shane smiled again and insisted, “Young Master York, rest assured. After this incident, I will surely make some rectifications on the antique market. I’ll drive out b*stards who have no pride for our Country H!”

“Moreover, I’ll take the lead in regulating the antique market. Nothing of value can be exported overseas.”

Harvey nodded. His complexion looked a lot better now.

Shane let out a sigh of relief after seeing Harvey’s expression soften.

In truth, he was not so afraid of Harvey’s identity as Prince York.

Instead, he was extremely wary of Harvey’s other identity.

When he thought about the words that he said in Niumhi back then, he could feel his face blushing.

The Naiswells could still be this person’s right-

Chapter 743

hand man and earn his protection.

They must be imagining things if they thought they could be this rising man's backer.

When Harvey and Xynthia reached the gate, Shane raised his hand and motioned his servants. From behind, a simple wooden box appeared and was placed into his palms.

He gave the wooden box to Harvey, smiling. "I heard you two are here this time to find a birthday gift for Grandma Yates from the Yates family!"

"It just so happens I have something that Grandma Yates has asked for in so many years. Just take it. It's most suitable for her birthday gift."

Harvey did not open it either. Instead, he took it over and threw it to Xynthia, saying, "Thank you, I will invite you for tea when I have time."

"This is my honor! I'm free anytime!"

Shane's face was full of joy.

This man finally gave some response after he had

Chapter 743

said and done so much.

A staff member was puzzled. After Harvey and Xynthia left, he said to Shane, "Chairman, you've exerted a lot of effort to get that item. You were even reluctant to use it yourself!"

"Many big shots in South Light wanted it!"

"But you gave it to him just like that. He doesn't know where he stands. He didn't even thank you, and only invited you to have tea. This is really..."

Slap...!

The staff member had not finished speaking yet when Shane slapped him in the face and immediately interrupted his words.

"Remember, there are people you're not qualified to criticize!"

"It's a big honor for the Naiswells that he invited me for tea!"

Chapter 744

Chapter 744

In the Zimmer family.

Since Mandy Zimmer's Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project was flourishing, she now held sway among the Zimmers and they took her words seriously.

Besides, the Silva family was no longer. Zack Zimmer could not find a new backer in such a short time. Thus, no one in the Zimmer family was giving Mandy any problems. Everything was in order.

On this day, an invitation letter was sent to the Zimmer family by a man in a suit.

In the Zimmer Villa, Senior Zimmer studied the contents of the invitation letter. He said excitedly, "Hurry! Hurry up, call Simon and his family here!"

Soon, Simon Zimmer and his family came,

Chapter 744

including Harvey York.

Senior Zimmer took out the invitation letter and said with a smile, “Simon, Lilian!”

“Look at this! It’s an invitation from the Yates family, a first-class family in Buckwood!”

“They’re inviting us Zimmers to their family’s birthday banquet!”

Senior Zimmer’s gaze on Lilian Yates was a little different when he spoke.

In the past, he was very dissatisfied with his daughter-in-law. He was always complaining that despite she was from a big family in Buckwood, she did not bring in any proper benefits even after marrying into the Zimmers for so many years.

However, Senior Zimmer almost laughed out loud after seeing the invitation letter today.

An invitation from the first-class family in Buckwood, the Yates family!

This was Lilian’s parents’ home. It was also Mandy

Chapter 744

and Xynthia's grandparents' home.

For the Zimmer family, this invitation letter was a lifesaver!

The biggest problem for the Zimmer family now was that they could not find a new backer.

Sky Corporation may be the Zimmer family's immediate superior, but the Zimmers were afraid that Sky Corporation would take away their power and assets someday.

Hence, they were eager to find a new backer. This invitation gave them hope.

Senior Zimmer pondered for a long time before saying, "Lilian, why do you think the Yateses sent us the invitation this time?"

Lilian was about to reply, but Zack Zimmer suddenly stood up at this moment and cut her off. "Senior Zimmer, do you still have to ask?"

"We, the Zimmer family, are now known as a rookie in the upper class circles of Buckwood. It's

Chapter 744

natural for the Yateses to invite us!”

Lilian intervened coldly, “Don’t speak nonsense. This invitation letter is clearly for my family.”

At her words, Zack laughed. “Third Uncle, Third Aunt. Don’t blame me for being straightforward!”

“I know you were once a part of the Yateses. The problem is, after you’ve married Third Uncle, you were expelled from your family.”

“If the Yateses truly cared about you, would they wait for so many years to send you a birthday invitation?”

“This is clearly because of the Zimmer family’s prowess!”

“We, the Zimmer family, are now backed by Sky Corporation. Sky Corporation is a company under Prince York. Of course the Yateses would value us!”

“Maybe, it’s because the Zimmer family has become strong now, that’s why the Yates family is willing to accept you again!”

Chapter 744

“Third Aunt, you have to feel honored. If you weren’t a member of the Zimmer family, you wouldn’t be eligible to see this invitation letter today!”

Zack Zimmer said this all in a righteous manner, feeling complacent.

In truth, he knew this invitation must be inextricably related to Lilian since it was sent by the Yateses.

The problem was, Mandy was now in control of too many things within the family. He must find a way to put a stop to it.

Besides, Zack knew that Senior Zimmer was a pushover. Talking like this would be useful...

Sure enough, Senior Zimmer fell into a brief thought as he listened to Zack’s words. After a brief moment, he smiled and said, “Zack’s right. Although we only have fifty-one percent of shares in Sky Corporation, outsiders wouldn’t know about it.”

Chapter 744

“Even if it’s the Yates family, it’s normal to give our Zimmer family a little bit of face now!”

“Lilian, you have to thank the Zimmer family. Don’t be ungrateful.”

When she heard this, Lilian grew furious!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 745

Chapter 745

Lilian Yates stood up at this moment. She pointed an angry finger at Zack Zimmer and exclaimed, “Stop stirring up trouble here. My sister already mentioned before that my family is allowed to join Grandma Yates’ birthday banquet!”

“This invitation is clearly for us!”

“Okay, okay. Stop arguing!” Senior Zimmer said indifferently.

“Just look at the letterhead of the invitation card.”

Then, he flipped open the invitation card with an excited look.

A group of Zimmers subconsciously came over for a peek.

“The Zimmer family” was written on the letterhead.

Chapter 745

Zack Zimmer laughed after seeing the three words. “See, Grandfather! What I said was right. The Yates family is surely coming after the Zimmer family, not after someone!”

Senior Zimmer added with satisfaction, “Not bad. It’s exactly as Zack had said.”

“The Yates family reserved ten seats for us at the birthday banquet. If it’s only for your family, then at most, they’ll just give you five seats.”

In truth, Senior Zimmer did not know the rules of the big families in Buckwood.

Since the Yates family had invited them to the birthday banquet, there was no reason to specifically refer to someone.

Those invitations that specifically referred to someone were usually special.

With the Zimmers’ current status, they were still unqualified to receive any special invitations.

“Grandfather, ten people attending the birthday

Chapter 745

banquet! They're certainly giving the Zimmer family some face!" Zack Zimmer said.

"I heard this means that we can have a dining table all for ourselves at the birthday banquet! This isn't something ordinary people can enjoy!"

"Not bad, not bad!" Senior Zimmer smiled. "Previously, the Silva family had suddenly gone bankrupt. I thought we had lost our hope to rise again. I didn't expect such an opportunity!"

"It seems that us Zimmers are still quite fortunate. Soon, we might be able to rise again!"

"Grandfather, the Yates family has to value us!"

"We have a big project, the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort in our hands. Who wouldn't want to cooperate with us?!"

"Still, for such a large project, I think you should take charge of it yourself. If someone manipulated it and wasted such a good project, then there's no hope for the Zimmer family's rise!"

Chapter 745

After talking all day, Zack's hidden intention was finally exposed.

He wanted Senior Zimmer to find a way to snatch Mandy's authority.

The Zimmers exchanged glances after hearing what Zack had said. Then, they all stood up.

“Senior Zimmer, Zack's right! You must handle such a big project personally!”

“This is the foundation for the rise of the Zimmer family! There can't be any mistakes!”

“Yes! Right, right. Mandy is inexperienced, after all! I heard last time, there were villagers who came to stir up trouble!”

The entire Zimmer family was on the same side now. Since coming to Buckwood, their lives were miserable.

Mandy personally handled the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project and did not give any of

Chapter 745

them a chance to intervene. They lost their opportunity to make money through the project. They could only depend on their paltry wages and lived a hard life!

They were now eagerly hoping that Mandy would step down, even if it meant that Senior Zimmer would be taking charge of the project. With this, they would have the chance to make a profit through the project.

Senior Zimmer thought about it carefully. It sounded right.

However, Mandy's position as the CEO had been recognized by Sky Corporation. It was something that could not be changed easily.

Now, Mandy's expression was awful. She hissed coldly, "Zack, the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project finally managed to progress into something better. Yet here you are, making trouble. Don't you want the Zimmer family to rise?"

Zack instantly jumped up and pointed at Mandy. He

Chapter 745

snarled, “Grandfather, did you hear that? Mandy’s become so arrogant now! She refuses to give up her power!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 746

Chapter 746

Senior Zimmer gazed deeply at Mandy Zimmer. After thinking about it, he finally said, “Mandy if you have time, go and sort out the recent carrying value and the progress of the project. Send it to me, I would like to have a look.”

Mandy knew that Senior Zimmer was using this as an excuse to intervene in the affairs of the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project.

However, Senior Zimmer’s request was quite reasonable. She could not refuse at all. She could only slightly nod, her expression unpleasant.

Zack Zimmer glanced at Mandy with a complacent stare.

‘Since Grandfather is willing to make a move and I can’t take you down today, there are still many

Chapter 746

chances in the future.'

"Okay, let's not talk about this. Let's see who is going to attend the Yates family's birthday banquet this time." Senior Zimmer waved his hand. Now, it was time for him to demonstrate his authority.

In truth, he did not expect this. He wondered why the Zimmer family was able to receive this invitation.

Did the Yateses really think highly of them just because of a project?

The Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project was indeed a great project. It could also allow the Zimmer family to make a fortune.

However, how was it possible for the Yates family to value the Zimmer family just by this alone?

The biggest reason behind the invitation was that the Yates family was suspicious of something and wanted to test the Zimmers. ①

To put it bluntly, the Yateses wanted to ascertain

Chapter 746

the relationship between the Zimmers and Sky Corporation.

Why was it that only the Zimmer family remained steady after so many corporate resources had been integrated by Sky Corporation?

The current person in charge of the Yateses was Stephen York of the distinguished Yorks, who was residing in Buckwood.

Everything, including the invitation, was orchestrated by him.

Were it not for this reason, it was already quite good if someone in the Yates family could invite Lilian Yates and her family to the banquet.

The Zimmer family couldn't possibly be qualified for an invitation.

“Grandfather, since it's clearly written that only ten people can participate in the banquet, I think you need to consider who will be suitable and who will be a disgrace!”

Chapter 746

Zack Zimmer said, seemingly alluding to a certain person.

He was not worried, as he was certain he could go.

As for the other Zimmers, they were all looking forward to it and hoped that they could participate.

They were too poor now. Even if it was just going there for a good meal or getting acquainted with more people, it would be fine!

“Well, I’ll consider this matter carefully. I will notify you in a few days!”

Senior Zimmer knew he could not joke around about such an important matter. Thus, he had to carefully think about it.

Zack glanced at Harvey and said, “Grandfather, although you still can’t decide who to go now, some people don’t need to be considered. They surely can’t go, right?”

“For example, a live-in son-in-law who causes

Chapter 746

more harm than good every day. He definitely doesn't have the right to go!"

"You mean, Harvey?" Senior Zimmer glanced at Harvey and said without hesitation, "Of course he isn't qualified to go. It's such an important occasion! How could we allow him to stir up trouble there?"

"This is an opportunity for the Zimmers. We can't spoil the whole thing just because of a bad seed!"

Zack said mockingly, "Sigh! It's a pity, Harvey. Your wife won't be the CEO soon, and you won't have the chance to attend such a large banquet. I'm truly worried about your life!"

Harvey looked at Zack's malicious expression. He said indifferently, "Don't worry. I may not attend this kind of banquet, even if they send me a special invitation."

"How dare you still act tough at this point?" Zack sneered. "You obviously want to go, but you act like you don't care. No matter how much you pretend,

Chapter 746

Grandfather won't give you a chance!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 747

Chapter 747

At Zack Zimmer's taunts, Harvey smiled faintly and said, "If I want to go, of course, I can go. If I don't, no one can force me to."

Zack sneered, "You're so good at bragging. Then you should go! If you can attend the birthday banquet, I will kneel in front of you!"

Harvey laughed. "It's not like you didn't do that before. I'm not interested."

"You, you, you...!" Zack recalled the Antique Fair in Niumhi and his complexion worsened.

Nevertheless, he took a deep breath and said, "Harvey, this is different from the past. At that time, you did a bit of power. That's why the Naiswells invited you to the Antique Fair!"

"The birthday banquet this time isn't the same. It's

Chapter 747

held by the Yates family, the first-class family in the provincial capital!”

“The chief of the Yates family is the third-in-command in South Light!”

“Such a family wouldn’t invite you just because you have a bit of ability!”

“I initially thought that Mandy could be a representative of your family and attend the birthday banquet. But now it seems that it’s better to not let her go!”

“Lest she’ll act like you and be a disgrace to the Zimmer family!”

After he finished speaking, Zack left with a smug face.

Senior Zimmer also showed a thoughtful look. Mandy might not be suitable to attend such an occasion.

She had too much authority in the Zimmer family now. He must not miss this opportunity to weaken

Chapter 747

her power.

Mandy couldn't help but cut in. "Zack, you've gone too far!"

"Grandfather, the Yates family was my mother's natal home. You have to give her a place anyway!"

Senior Zimmer suddenly said coldly, "Mandy, do you really think you have become the head of the Zimmer family? I haven't even decided yet, and you're here messing about it!"

"I have the final say on who can and who can't attend!"

After he finished speaking, Senior Zimmer went upstairs angrily.

In truth, he was just looking for an opportunity to get angry. This was the only way he could let Mandy step down from the position of the CEO.

Lilian was trembling with fury. She pointed at Simon Zimmer and cursed, "It's because of you, you useless thing! Even when the invitation card is

Chapter 747

sent by my family, they don't count me in!"

"If I don't go back and congratulate Grandma Yates this time, I'm afraid I can't step into the Yates family in the future!"

"Do you still want to play up to the Yates family? In your dreams!"

Simon did not dare to refute Lilian. He shifted his attention and his gaze fell on Harvey. He then cursed, "If you didn't provoke Zack, we'd surely have a place this time!"

"You better go and plead to Zack right now!"

"Although he has no power in the Zimmer family now, he is still valued by the old man. The old man will only listen if he says nice things about us!"

"Otherwise, if we weren't able to get a place from the Zimmer family to attend the birthday banquet, then our family will be in disgrace!"

Harvey didn't bother paying attention to Simon and Lilian. He saw Mandy's pale face and said softly, "

Chapter 747

Mandy, do you want to attend the Yates family's birthday banquet too?"

Mandy sighed. "After all, it's my grandmother's house. I haven't been there since I was a child. This time, I want to celebrate her birthday."

"But..."

"No buts." Harvey said indifferently.

"My wife wants to go, so we'll go."

Lilian rolled her eyes at Harvey. "What else can you do every day other than talking big?"

"The Yateses aren't an ordinary first-class family. My brother is the third-in-command in South Light. The place where Grandma Yates's birthday banquet is held isn't huge. Also, they have an invitation system. We can't enter without an invitation card!"

"Senior Zimmer has made it clear that he won't let us go!"

"Without an invitation, how are you going to let us

Chapter 747

in?”

Harvey said indifferently, “If we go, it means showing some respect to the Yates family. The head of the Yates family will personally send us an invitation card.”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 748

Chapter 748

Lilian Yates immediately grew furious at Harvey's remark. Glaring at him, she screamed, "Didn't I just say it?!"

"My brother is the head of the Yates family and the third-in-command in South Light!"

"Are you saying that the third-in-command in South Light will personally come and send you the invitation card?"

"Yes." Harvey said indifferently, "I initially refused, but now, since Mandy wants to go, I'll let him come."

Lilian Yates and Simon Zimmer were both enraged.

They had seen people bragging, but never to such an extent.

It was just, Harvey's lies seemed so close to the

Chapter 748

truth.

Lilian did not even have the mood to get angry at this moment. Instead, she glanced at Mandy and said, "Mandy, as your mother, I kindly persuade you again. This kind of liar can only talk big without doing things practically. You should have kicked him out long ago!"

Simon also left, lamenting. He was destined to have a miserable life in the next half of his life for getting involved with such a worthless live-in son-in-law.

Mandy was also a little peeved.

Only Xynthia Zimmer was calm. She knew her brother-in-law's identity. Thus, she knew he was telling the truth.

Her uncle, who was the third-in-command in South Light, might need to be respectful toward Brother-in-law. After all, Brother-in-law was the legendary man!

Back at the Gardens Residence, Harvey took the

Chapter 748

time to call Yvonne Xavier.

Across the phone, Yvonne was a little nervous. “Sir, I heard that my grandfather went to see you two days ago.”

Harvey laughed. “Elder Xavier came to inquire about our relationship. I have already told him that we are just a superior and a subordinate.”

“By the way, tell Keith I’m going to the birthday banquet.”

“Yes, sir!”

A silent night.

The next day, in Sky Corporation.

An Audi A6 with the license plate number 00003 quietly parked in a hidden corner on the ground floor.

In the CEO’s office on the top floor of Sky Corporation, a dignified middle-aged man who handed over an invitation card to Yvonne

Chapter 748

respectfully.

“Miss Xavier, since the CEO isn’t available, please help pass this to him.”

“It’s simply brilliant that CEO York is willing to come to the birthday banquet this time!”

Keith Yates was very respectful.

He knew how powerful Prince York was.

Forget about the things from three years ago, seeing him force Melissa Leo to retreat to Hong Kong was a sufficient showcase of his power.

Although Stephen York who was left behind was very capable, Melissa was no longer in South Light. The Yateses, the Surreys, the Cloudes, and the Robbins; these four families might not be the same as before and keep doing what they were told.

Keith came in person. He might have had the intention of surrendering.

Yvonne did not lift her head, simply motioning

Chapter 748

Keith to put down the invitation card.

Keith did not dare to speak any nonsense. He placed the invitation card respectfully on the table before leaving with his hands down.

Back in his Audi A6, Keith regained his superior bearing and frowned.

He then dialed a number.

“Did you see Prince York?” A low voice came across the phone.

Keith said lightly, “Prince York is as mysterious as ever, but since he asked his secretary to call me to send the invitation card, he might appear at the birthday banquet!”

“Well, well! This time, let’s see if the Prince York who could drive Melissa away is indeed very powerful!” The voice across the phone continued.

“Do we have to report this to Stephen?” Keith said.

“Him? He’s just a little brat! Did Melissa actually

Chapter 748

think he could control us if he stayed behind?”

“Wait until we get rid of Prince York. Then, South Light will belong to the four families in the future!”

Keith sighed. “That will be difficult!”

“Yes, it certainly will be. But even if we fail, we still have Stephen as our scapegoat.” On the other side of the phone, the speaker held a meaningful smile. ①

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 749

Chapter 749

In Buckwood Hotel.

Although this place was not famous, it was not opened to the public. Instead, it was just a place used to entertain foreign guests and investors.

This was where Grandma Yates' birthday banquet was hosted.

With this, we could also see the Yateses' status in Buckwood.

Today, the roads in this place were blocked by the police. Many of them were patrolling the surrounding area.

Except for those with the invitation cards, no one else was permitted to access this area.

It was said that even the waiters engaging in the

Chapter 749

internal services were specially and carefully selected. This was sufficient to further illustrate the influence of the Yates family in Buckwood.

Luxury cars entered the hotel's parking lot one after another. Those who exited these cars at the front of the hotel were all big shots from Buckwood's elites.

There were several figures from the business circles, as well. After all, the Yateses were an aristocratic family.

Among these people, the Zimmer family was considered a different kind.

Senior Zimmer, Sean Zimmer, Zack Zimmer, Quinn Zimmer, and some others were all here right now. Mandy and her family did not come.

The Zimmers passed through various blocks with their invitation card, and finally reached the outer premises of the Buckwood Hotel.

Zack smiled and said, "Grandfather, this time you

Chapter 749

are truly wise. Many big shots in Buckwood are attending Grandma Yates's birthday banquet!"

"If we could get acquainted with some of them, it'll be good for our Zimmer family's future development!"

Senior Zimmer squinted his eyes and said, "The main figure is Keith Yates, the head of the Yateses. He's the third-in-command in South Light. If he thinks highly of us, he could easily make our family prosperous with just a sentence!"

"This is just like the legendary saying, a timely sentence could avert a national crisis!"

The Zimmers were delighted at his words. If the Yates family could see them today, they would definitely be fortunate!

At the same time.

In the Gardens Residence.

Both Lilian Yates and Simon Zimmer were present.

Lilian was furious. She pointed at Harvey and

Chapter 749

snarled, "Didn't you say you're going to get us an invitation card?"

"Do you know that tonight is Grandma Yates' birthday banquet?"

"Yet you don't have the card! How are we supposed to get in?"

Even Mandy looked a little disappointed right now. "If you can't do it, Harvey, can you stop talking big in the future?"

Harvey glanced at the antique Rolex on his wrist. "The invitation card was already sent to the scene. Someone will take us in when we get there. It's almost time, let's go."

Since Lilian and the rest were going out together, Harvey did not let Yvonne send a car over this time.

The rest of the family had some doubts, but they still got on a Chery that Simon had just recently bought and headed straight to Buckwood Hotel.

When they arrived at the gate, they happened to

Chapter 749

run into Zack.

“Hehe! I never expected you guys would dare to come!”

Zack’s sharp eyes spotted Harvey and he instantly let out a sneer.

These people didn’t have an invitation card, yet they still wanted to attend Grandma Yates’ birthday banquet! What were they thinking?

Quinn walked up to them and stopped in front of Mandy. She grinned and said mockingly, “Mandy, I really didn’t expect you to have the audacity to come over!”

“I heard that the Yateses’ family head personally sent you an invitation card. I wonder if we can see it?”

It was obvious that Zack and the rest of the Zimmers trusted none of Harvey’s words.

The head of the Yates was the third-in-command in South Light!

Chapter 749

Would someone like him personally send Harvey an invitation card? What a joke!

Did Harvey really think he was the first-in-command in South Light?

He must be dreaming!

Senior Zimmer was repulsed. He barked, "Simon, please make sure your family behave themselves. This is a big occasion. Don't be a disgrace!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 750

Chapter 750

“Father, we’re here to attend the birthday banquet. We have an invitation card.” Simon Zimmer said, gritting his teeth slightly. ①

Simon couldn’t be sure whether Harvey was telling the truth, but he couldn’t back down right now!

“Oh? You have an invitation card?” Zack Zimmer laughed. “Then show it to us!”

“This...”

Simon automatically glanced at Harvey York.

“Harvey said...”

“What did he say?” Zack smiled.

“Could it be that he told you he asked someone to send the invitation card here and let you come over?”

Chapter 750

“Yes.” Simon replied.

“Pfft! Hahaha...”

In the next second, the Zimmers roared with laughter.

How could Simon and his family believe in Harvey's clumsy lie?

This was so funny!

Senior Zimmer looked at Simon and said, “You're still so stupid. I shouldn't have brought your family to Buckwood back then. I truly feel ashamed!”

It was apparent that Senior Zimmer had forgotten why the Zimmer family was able to come to Buckwood in the first place

Feeling the mocking gazes and merciless laughter around him, Simon couldn't wait to choke Harvey to death.

After such a long time, his family was once again

Chapter 750

facing disgrace.

Mandy's pretty face was even paler. Recently, Senior Zimmer had been looking for excuses to seize her power.

Harvey's actions were assisting Senior Zimmer's plans.

"You dare to come without an invitation card. Do you think Grandfather will be so kind and let you go in together?"

Zack spoke up, pondering out loud.

"Well, Harvey. If you're willing to kneel and beg me, I'll let Grandfather give you a place. How about that?"

Quinn Zimmer broke into a grin and added, "We better let Mandy kneel too. Then, we'll give them another place. As the saying goes, good things should come in pairs!"

Mandy was shaking with fury. "Stop being so cruel!"

Chapter 750

These people were insulting them even more!

In Harvey's case, he only glanced at the time. He said nonchalantly, "Father, Mother, Mandy. Just ignore them. The invitation card will be delivered in a minute."

Simon shivered in anger. "Harvey, can't you see the situation now? Can you just stop bragging?!"

Lilian's eyes flashed. "You better kneel and get a place for us. Otherwise, it'd be too humiliating if we couldn't get in!" ①

Seeing Mandy's family members arguing with each other, the Zimmers couldn't help but laugh merrily.

Zack clutched his stomach and said, "Stop it, you guys. We shouldn't laugh anymore!"

"We're here for the birthday banquet. We must behave ourselves! Everyone get in quickly. Just ignore these people and act like we don't know them!"

"Yes. They're such a disgrace!"

Chapter 750

The Zimmers were incredibly complacent, and were about to enter Buckwood Hotel's gate as they talked.

At that moment, a dozen people rushed quickly from inside towards the hotel gate.

The staff nearby quickly gave way to them, bowing respectfully. It was apparent that these people carried high stations.

Zack squinted his eyes and exclaimed, "It's Miss Xavier and the executives from Sky Corporation!"

"Why are they here too?" Senior Zimmer's face looked awful. The last thing he wanted to see in Buckwood was Sky Corporation.

However, seeing Yvonne approach them, they flattened their hands on their sides and bowed in a respectful ninety degree angle. "Miss Xavier."

Contrary to their expectations, Yvonne did not even glance at them. Instead, she turned to Harvey, who stood behind them. 3

Chapter 751

Chapter 751

“Mr. York, Mrs. Zimmer, you’re both here. This is your invitation, please keep it well.”

Yvonne Xavier handed the invitation to Harvey York respectfully. Then, she turned around and left.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were shocked beyond belief.

‘Someone actually did send an invitation!’

The Zimmers were also dumbstruck by this turn of events. Harvey York was not boasting, someone really did turn up to give an invitation!

And the person was none other than Yvonne Xavier of Sky Corporation!

What an honor!

While Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were still

Chapter 751

numb with shock, their family was respectfully invited into the banquet.

The banquet was extremely crowded, and the spacious hall was flooded by people.

Mandy Zimmer paid no attention to the full hall. Instead, she turned to flash Harvey a stern look.

“Harvey, listen to me!”

“Huh? Aren’t we already inside?”

Harvey York was perplexed.

‘We’re already in, what’s the problem now?’

Mandy Zimmer told him seriously, “It’s true Miss Xavier owed us somewhat because of ‘The Rocky Mountains, Lander’s Peak’ painting.”

“But you can’t just use this favor to do your bidding!”

“It’s not proper to make her get you an invitation!”

“Harvey, I don’t want something like this to

Chapter 751

happen again in the future. I hope you take this as a warning!”

“We have to work hard for the things that we want, not rely on other people! Understand?”

Harvey York fell speechless at Mandy’s scolding.

How was he not working hard just by having Yvonne Xavier send them an invitation?

Matters like this weren’t easy to explain. Anyway, even if he confessed his true identity to Mandy, she wouldn’t believe him.

Harvey York could only reply helplessly, “I got it. I won’t do this again next time.”

“Hmm... Now that we’re here, let’s have a look around.”

“In spite of everything, I can see my grandmother today all because of you. Thank you.”

So saying, Mandy Zimmer showed him a sweet smile.

Chapter 751

Harvey York's eyes immediately lit up. His wife was already beautiful, but her smile made her even more stunning!

A shame she was like a pie in the sky!

Harvey York felt regret.

...

The Zimmers were already in the hall when Harvey York and his family arrived. Utter disdain was written all over their faces.

Senior Zimmer's face was as dark as night.

"What's going on here? How were they able to make Sky Corporation send them an invitation, just like that?!"

Zack Zimmer rolled his eyes and said, "Grandfather, I bet Mandy sold out the family."

"If not, how could a big shot like Yvonne Xavier possibly have anything to do with them?"

Chapter 751

“Maybe Harvey and Mandy settled to be Sky Corporation’s lackeys just so they could nab that invitation!”

Zack’s exclamation filled the Zimmers with immense anger.

“These two are shameless!”

“This is outrageous! How could they sell out our family for just a single invitation?!”

“No wonder Mandy Zimmer was appointed to be the family’s CEO. Senior Zimmer, we must not let this continue! God knows what’ll happen if we do!”

“Right! Mandy cannot be in power any longer!”

Senior Zimmer signaled the others to quiet down.

“I know. I’ll handle this properly after tonight.”

While the Zimmers were busy running their mouths, Mandy and her family had already disappeared from the spot.

Chapter 751

As the banquet was too crowded, they could not be seen anywhere.

At the innermost part of the banquet hall...

The patriarch of the Yates family, Keith Yates, rose from his seat with a smile. An old lady with a benevolent expression, Grandma Yates, was standing beside him. She was wearing bright red clothing, her face full of red makeup.

These two were the ones who held actual power in the South Light's first-rated family, the Yates family.

Tanya Yates took Mandy Zimmer and her family over at that moment.

“Mother, brother! Guess who I brought with me?”

Chapter 752

Chapter 752

“Mother, brother!”

Lilian was holding back her tears of joy. Finally, after being away from her family for so long, she was able to return to them!

Simon was excited as well. He wanted to greet the family.

His eyes lit up even more brightly after seeing Keith Yates.

If he could be acquainted with this man, then his status in the Zimmers' family would be solidified in the future.

But before he could even utter a single word, Keith Yates simply nodded his head curtly.

Grandma Yates, for her part, let out a cold

Chapter 752

harrumph. She glanced briefly at Mandy and her family, and then closed her eyes.

Simon and Lilian were shocked.

This was the best example of a cold shoulder!

Embarrassing! Truly embarrassing!

Keith Yates' manners were still tolerable in Lilian Yates' eyes.

Naturally, her brother had barely accepted herself as family. As for her own mother, the old woman still needed a lot more time.

If it weren't for the fact that today was Grandma Yates's birthday banquet, the old woman would've probably lashed out immediately.

But, this was the first time in about twenty years that Lilian had come home.

Tanya Yates tried to smooth things over.

"Mother, weren't you always talking about Xynthia'

Chapter 752

s sister, Mandy? Come look at her, isn't she just as beautiful as you when you were young?"

As Tanya spoke, she hinted at Mandy to come forward.

"Grandmother!"

"Uncle!"

It was Mandy Zimmer's first time meeting her two relatives. She was extremely cautious, her body stiffening as she gave the two a polite bow.

Keith Yates smiled and said, "I heard Mandy's working on the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project. That's a big project. Excellent work!"

Grandma Yates nodded and extended the compliment.

"Good job. Marvelous, very capable."

Naturally, she could still tolerate this granddaughter of hers.

Simon glared at Harvey York and whispered, "What

Chapter 752

are you still standing there for?! Hurry and greet them!”

Harvey York walked forward with a smile.

“Grandmother, Uncle. I am Mandy’s husband, Harvey York.”

Keith Yates narrowed his eyes and sized Harvey up.

After a while, Keith let out the words that occupied his thoughts.

“Harvey... did anyone ever tell you that you look a lot like someone with a legendary status?”

At Keith’s words, Simon hurried to reply.

“Brother, Harvey does look like the head coach of the legendary Sword Camp!”

“But if he had even half of that man’s capabilities, he wouldn’t even be here right now!”

Keith Yates was deep in thought. He had seen pictures of the head coach in some places before.

Chapter 752

Yet even though Harvey looked like that man, Harvey did not have the flashy manner that the man exudes. It might just be a coincidence.

Grandma Yates, on the other hand, frowned and asked, "I heard you were picked up by Mandy three years ago to become the Zimmers' live-in son-in-law."

Naturally, she was already well-versed in the Zimmer family's background despite looking like she didn't care on the surface.

"That's correct, grandmother," Harvey York answered truthfully.

"Then what are your future plans? Or do you have any plans for your career?"

Grandma Yates' face turned dark. She looked up to Mandy Zimmer, but she had hoped that Mandy's husband would do better.

Unexpectedly, Harvey York blurted out pleasantly, "I'll just take care of her nicely now that she's doing

Chapter 752

so well. That's how I'll be able to give her a brighter future!"

Harvey York's confident look dumbfounded the listening crowd.

It was their first time seeing a kept man being so affectionate, as if what he did was righteous.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 753

Chapter 753

At Harvey's words, everyone flashed him looks of disgust.

Especially Lilian, whose face was now as dark as night.

She understood the kind of person that her mother was.

Back when Lilian married Simon, he was still an ambitious man. Even then, Grandma Yates wanted to choke Lilian to death for her choice.

Now that Mandy Zimmer's husband said something that shameless, there was no way to make Grandma Yates look up to the family again.

As predicted, Grandma Yates exhaled quietly, then spun on her heels and left. She didn't even bat an eye at Mandy Zimmer's family as she went away.

Chapter 753

Keith Yates glared at Harvey York coldly, then turned around and left as well.

Since Mandy Zimmer was very capable in the eyes of the Yateses, they could accept her as a relative.

But as she had married a man like Harvey, the whole family had to reconsider if they should actually accept her.

“It’s fine, brother-in-law. Grandma Yates usually has a bad temper. It’ll be fine after a while,” Xynthia Zimmer tried to comfort Harvey York.

Lilian grinded on her teeth and screamed, “Xynthia, why are you still speaking up for this filth?!”

“Him saying things like this to Grandma Yates was the equivalent of saying that he’s filth!”

“What Grandma Yates despises the most are filthy men!”

“He even boasted about all that self-righteously! He

Chapter 753

's incurable!"

Lilian was trembling with anger. She thought that she would have the chance to be a part of the Yates family again, but then everything was immediately ruined by Harvey York's words!

Simon was also shaking.

"Harvey, do you realize how important this day is for us?"

"This was our chance to climb the ranks with the Yates family's help!"

"We finally had a rare opportunity in our grasp! And now, you've ruined everything!"

Simon let out a huge sigh.

He was thinking that if his son-in-law had some capability, even if he did not earn a lot of money, he should be able to earn Grandma Yates' recognition.

Simon regretted his decision in agreeing to Mandy's marriage with Harvey.

Chapter 753

Mandy quietly added, looking helpless, “Father, mother. No need to panic, there’s still a chance.”

“Chance? What chance?”

“Didn’t we prepare a gift for Grandma Yates’ birthday? If she likes the gift, then it’ll be okay!”

Mandy said.

However, her remark made Simon and Lilian anxious beyond belief. After all, they passed the task of preparing a gift to Harvey York.

Now, both of them regretted their decision. They turned to him with an anxious face and asked, “Harvey, you didn’t just grab some trash to give Grandma Yates... did you?”

“Right, what are you planning to give Grandma Yates? Hurry and tell us! At least let us prepare ourselves.”

“It should be good. But I’m not sure what it might be, though. I was told it’s something Grandma Yates had wanted for a while!” Harvey York said

Chapter 753

confidently.

“What?! You don’t even know what you’re buying?!”

“How much money did you even spend?!”

Lilian almost jumped in anger.

Harvey York replied nonchalantly, “Somebody else gave me the gift, but it was someone with quite a high status. The gift wouldn’t be anything bad.”

Lilian trembled furiously, exclaiming, “Where is it?!”

“We’ve already passed it to the person in charge of receiving gifts right when we entered the banquet,” Xynthia Zimmer whispered.

Hearing that, Lilian felt as though she was submerged into darkness.

“Dear God! How is the family so unlucky?!”

Simon was about to pass out as well.

Chapter 753

Never had they expected that Harvey York would actually prepare a gift without even knowing what it was!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 754

Chapter 754

After a long while, Simon stood up shakily and put his hands around Lilian.

“Honey, don't cry. We don't even know what's inside yet, what if it's something good?!” ❶

“Something good? How can it possibly be good?!”

Lilian's face had lost all color.

“I only hope that it's some sort of crystal or antique! If it's something ordinary...”

Lilian was on the verge of passing out again as she spoke..

There was finally a chance to reconcile with Grandma Yates after all these years. If this filth Harvey York actually caused her to lose it, she might actually die of anger!

Chapter 754

Soon, the birthday banquet was about to begin.

However, most of the VIP guests who were supposed to attend had not arrived yet.

These people were all basically big shots of South Light and Buckwood's government.

Keith Yates may be the third-in-command of South Light and has a very high status in the government, but it was the big shots who held the real power. Their authority was not inferior to his.

When the others paid respects by showing their face at the banquet, he would be sure to greet them himself.

Grandma Yates herself stood in wait at the front gate. She had heard that even the first-in-command of South Light might be attending.

The descendants of the Yates family followed closely behind. Even Mandy and her family were dragged out by Tanya Yates.

The guests saw Lilian and her family, and

Chapter 754

immediately started to gossip about them.

“What family is that? How can they be standing with the Yates family?”

“Even though they're standing at the back, they must be relatives to the Yates family.”

“I heard the Yateses' brother-in-law married Keith Yates' little sister before he could even do well for himself. If his family wanted to seek refuge with the Yates family, then they're bound to be successful!”

“Heh, not necessarily. In times of prosperity like now, there'll be lots of friends around.”

“This family needs to have some capabilities of their own. If not, what good will it be for them to just shamelessly stick to the Yateses?!”

The Zimmers looked at the sight from afar as the guests gossiped about them, perplexed.

“Mandy's family is actually standing with the Yates family?!”

Chapter 754

“Maybe they really were invited by the Yateses!”

“I don’t think so! Have you noticed where they’re standing? When Grandma Yates looked at them, her expression was a bit cold!”

“Maybe they’re the ones shamelessly trying to get closer to the Yateses, who didn’t even want to acknowledge them in the first place!”

“Maybe, but let’s not talk that far ahead. The Yateses wouldn’t even acknowledge them because of their live-in son-in-law. Look, they’re definitely trying their hardest to get close to the Yateses!”

Zack guffawed, “Everyone, you don’t have to think too much. If the Yateses acknowledged them, they would’ve just given them the invitation already!”

“Mandy and Harvey sold out the Zimmers for a place in this banquet. They’re really shameless!”

“It’s normal for them to cling to the Yates family right now!”

“I do want to see what kind of gift they prepared for

Chapter 754

Grandma Yates in these circumstances!”

“I heard the Yates family pays close attention to details. If their gift isn’t good enough, it’d enrage Grandma Yates!”

Quinn grew worried.

“Zack, Mandy’s in charge of a big project right now. It shouldn’t be hard for her and her family to give the Yateses something valuable, right?”

Zack sniggered coldly in reply.

“It’s not hard, but I heard that they actually let Harvey decide the gift. What kind of gift do you think that filth will choose?”

At Zack’s words, the Zimmers felt at ease.

Harvey York was famous for being scum. What gift could he possibly pick?

Considering his tastes, he might actually pick a basket full of chicken eggs!

Everyone burst out laughing at once.

Chapter 754

Mandy and her family wanted to borrow the Yates family's support to climb the ranks, what wishful thinking!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 755

Chapter 755

While everyone was gossiping about, several men in uniforms strode gracefully into the banquet hall.

A young man led them. He looked around about twenty-seven or eight years, but carried the grace of an elite.

This was Keith's son and Mandy's cousin, Finn Yates.

He was a captain-level inspector at Buckwood Police Station, and thus possessed a degree of authority in Buckwood.

He entered the hall, followed by his men, looking exhilarated.

“Grandmother, father. Let me introduce you, this is the second-in-command of Buckwood Police Station, Deputy Inspector Greg Finch. This is the

Chapter 755

third-in-command, Kevin Caulfield...”

Finn introduced seven to eight Buckwood Police Station higher ups. These figures were all one or two levels above him.

However, the chief inspector was not present.

These higher ups all respected Finn Yates.

Under Finn’s lead, every one of them presented their gifts and congratulated Grandma Yates.

“We wish Grandma Yates fortune that spread across the seas and a life as long as the mountains!”

“Welcome, everyone! I have to thank you all for taking care of my son during his time of service!”

Keith smiled, rubbing his hands together in greeting.

Grandma Yates also showed them an ear-splitting smile.

For Finn to bring this many higher ups from the

Chapter 755

police station, even if it's only in Buckwood, it was enough to prove that he was doing extremely well for himself!

Grandma Yates held Finn's hand and said: "Oh, Finn! You've given the family so much pride! The future of the Yates family depends on you!"

"Grandma Yates, Master Yates. Finn deserves quite a few commendations!"

"He's too capable! The chief inspector recommended him to be the deputy inspector next year!"

"When the time comes, he'll be the fourth-in-command in the police station. He will be on equal footing with every one of us! The Yates family is truly full of talent!"

The chief inspector, the first-in-command of the police station, controlled everything.

To put it simply, he was the one who decided on the person who would hold the position of Deputy

Chapter 755

Inspector.

For Finn to be the deputy inspector at such a young age, despite there being two more deputy inspectors more experienced than him, was enough to prove his capabilities.

After hearing the higher ups' words, Keith and Grandma Yates had a big smile on their faces. They were extremely proud.

“Finn, you have to put in more effort to be promoted to a deputy inspector. Don't let down your seniors!”

“The family's future is in your hands!”

Grandma Yates' face was blooming full of happiness. Naturally, today was the happiest day of her life.

The sight made the other Yates in the back boiling with anger.

Her words basically confirmed that the third heir of the Yates family would be Finn Yates.

Chapter 755

There was no other choice, he was just too capable.

Lilian and Simon locked eyes, both feeling infinite admiration for Finn.

Even if their own son-in-law were to be an ordinary inspector, he would at least be a bit presentable!

It seemed that they only had Xynthia Zimmer to count on to marry a capable man!

The husband and wife made a secret vow to pick her match extremely carefully in the future.

If not, she would marry a man like Harvey York—making them pop quite a few blood vessels out of anger!

Finn replied humbly, “Grandmother, I wanted to invite a few of South Light General Police Station’s big bosses to congratulate you, but even I have my own limits!”

Grandma Yates chuckled, “Finn, your love is enough for me!”

Chapter 755

“Compared to a certain someone who simply brought over a live-in son-in-law to congratulate me, you’re at least a hundred times better!”

After hearing her words, Simon and Lilian could no longer bear to live with the embarrassment.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 756

Chapter 756

The reality was, Simon and Lilian had the lowest ranking out of everyone in the Yates family.

Needless to say, Keith Yates was South Light's third-in-command. He had a high status and immense power.

His son was about to be the deputy inspector of Buckwood Police Station, a young and promising man.

As for Tanya Yates, she was establishing her own business. Although it wasn't anything major, she would earn thousands of dollars per year.

Leyton Luv, on the other hand, was the vice president of Buckwood Bank. He, too, had immense power and high status. In fact, countless people constantly sought his help.

Chapter 756

Compared to them all, Simon and Lilian were nothing. They were but a bunch of clowns.

Mandy Zimmer was able to make a good impression before, but she ultimately failed because of Harvey York.

Right now, Simon and Lilian were ashamed beyond belief.

Suddenly, sounds rang from outside the hall door.

A few middle-aged men walked in with big steps. The man at the very front wore a smile. "Leader Yates, please forgive me for barging in without your invitation!"

"This is Buckwood's second-in-command, Reign Jackson."

"And this is the first-in-command of the Buckwood Police Station, Marvin Brown."

"This man here is the second-in-command of South Light General Police Station, Alex Swift."

Chapter 756

The three newcomers who entered all had considerable influence in Buckwood; the entirety of South Light, in fact!

This was especially true for Alex Swift, who had an immense amount of connections within the police force, alongside having quite a few disciples.

Even though he would retire the next year, he was still a powerful figure with immense authority.

The arrival of these three confirmed the Yates family's distinguished status, to the point where it would be difficult to surpass by other families.

“Grandma Yates is blessed with endless fortune!”

Alex Swift and the others held their hands in greeting.

However, even if they were to celebrate her, their status necessitated them to be cautious.

They could not be like the others and pander desperately to people.

Chapter 756

Grandma Yates was extremely satisfied. Her wide smile could not be covered as she sized up Alex Swift.

‘Even though Keith Yates already has a high status, the powerful figures of Buckwood attending her birthday banquet was enough to prove her importance to Keith Yates.’

‘Besides, she’s still the all-powerful Grandma Yates!’

‘I envy her!’

‘It’s too much!’

Senior Zimmer’s eyes turned crimson as he watched the scene play before him.

All of them were born in a wealthy family, but why is it that the Yateses could have major figures celebrate their birthday banquet when the Zimmers couldn’t?

Senior Zimmer would often dream up of such

Chapter 756

scenarios. If something like this actually happened, he could walk with his back straight and proud, even in Buckwood.

A shame that the Zimmers were, in the end, mere outsiders. They'd need to fight at least a few generations to reach the Yateses' exalted status..

Lilian and Simon were both gulping with difficulty.

No wonder Grandma Yates hated them. Everything had a reason!

Look at the Yates family. Just look at them!

Simon and Lilian weren't even fit to clean their boots.

"You're all giving me too much love! The descendants of my family are all working hard. Let's talk about my clever grandson! Why, it'd be hard to find people on par with him in Buckwood!"

Grandma Yates pampered her dear grandson in front of the whole crowd.

The crowd all burst out laughing.

Chapter 756

“Grandma Yates, you’re too generous. It’d be impossible to find even one among Buckwood’s younger generation!”

Finn smiled respectfully.

“You’re all praising me too much. My abilities are just so so. Please don’t heap so much compliments on me!”

“Anyway, I heard that my aunt whom I’ve lost contact with for many years had returned with her family today.”

“I’ve also heard that my cousin is incredibly talented, and was able to carry out the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort project on her own. My brother-in-law is also a very talented man, I wonder if he came today as well?” 4

Chapter 757

Chapter 757

The crowd went wild after hearing this and started to gossip frantically.

Finn Yates' identity was already so extraordinary. How much better would someone be personally praised be?

A bewildered guest asked, "Didn't the Yates family say that Finn is the most talented young man in his generation? Is there another brother-in-law that's just as capable?"

"How could it be possible for a granddaughter of the Yateses family to marry an ordinary person? No matter what, she'd definitely pick a wealthy and powerful man, right?"

The crowds' gazes shifted around, finally landing on Harvey York. At the sight of him, they began to

Chapter 757

tremble.

“This man, his mannerisms...!”

The Zimmers, who were in the crowd, all looked terribly anxious. When they heard the gossip, they exchanged glances and burst into quiet chuckles.

Quinn Zimmer covered her mouth as she laughed. “Grandfather, now I finally know why the Yateses looked up to Mandy and her family!”

“Harvey must have boasted up a storm!”

“The Yateses actually bought his lies! They’re going to make someone die of laughter if they keep going!”

Zack laughed coldly.

“Filth will always just be filth! Embarrassing everyone wherever he goes!”

Senior Zimmer frowned.

“Don’t laugh. We’re Zimmers, too. Don’t let

Chapter 757

anyone see us! We have to stay away from Mandy and her family.”

Senior Zimmer was repulsed at how Mandy and her family were embarrassing the Zimmers in public!

In truth, Finn did not make his remark for no reason.

There were rumors of Mandy Zimmer being Prince York's secret woman.

Subconsciously, Finn knew that her husband was actually Prince York.

Of course, his instinct was accurate. He did not guess wrong.

Harvey York was indeed Prince York. However, many were clueless of this fact.

When Simon and Lilian heard Finn talking about Harvey, their faces turned as dark as night.

They dared not continue the topic. Quickly, they pulled Harvey York aside, their heads bent down.

Chapter 757

There were too many people in the crowd. To be embarrassed here would be the ultimate humiliation!

“Aunt, Uncle. What are you two hiding?”

“Why don’t we get your good son-in-law to meet with everyone? I want to get to know him!”

Finn was interested.

However, the moment he saw Harvey York in the sea of people, his body stiffened slightly as he sized up Harvey York.

Harvey York was dressed very casually that day, as if he was a mere office worker.

This was contradictory to what Finn Yates had guessed.

Suspicious, Finn asked, “Aunt, don’t all the outsiders say that Mandy is actually Prince York’s secret woman?”

“What?! He’s actually Prince York?!”

Chapter 757

“How could this be possible? Prince York is usually extremely discreet! How could it be him?”

“I heard he was invited to the birthday banquet today! The Yates Patriarch sent an invitation in person!”

Keith Yates was trembling in his boots at that moment. His gaze subconsciously shifted toward Harvey York.

‘This is the legendary Prince York? His looks, his mannerisms... He sure does resemble him somewhat!’

Shuffle...

Stunned by the name of Prince York, everyone’s gaze fell on Simon and Lilian.

Cold sweat started to drip down the two’s bodies, soaking their clothes wet.

‘Harvey York is actually Prince York?’

‘This must be a misunderstanding!’

Chapter 757

If it were any other occasion, Simon and Lilian might go with the lie and put up a charade for the sake of gaining reputation. Under the current circumstances, however, neither of them dared to do so.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 758

Chapter 758

At this very moment, Mandy Zimmer's face had lost all color. She had no idea that word had spread this far.

She didn't know how to reply to Finn's remark.

When she finally came to her senses and was about to take a step forward to correct the misunderstanding, Harvey York suddenly cut her off.

“Brother-in-law, I am indeed Prince York.”

To Harvey York, it was fine if the Yates family knew of his true identity. He could even take a peek at their reactions.

Hiss!

The crowd sucked in a sharp breath of air right

Chapter 758

there and then.

‘Is this man really Prince York?’

‘He’s the man who controlled the Yorks and built a million-dollar company on his own!’

‘The Yates family are about to be filthy rich!’

Right now, Finn had no other thoughts.

“Oh, good brother-in-law! The Yates family is in your hands! In the future, we will need you to support all of us!”

Keith Yates had a profound look in his eyes.

If the man in front of him really was Prince York, then the Yates family should really reconsider their position and whether they should continue working with the other three first-rated families.

Just then, Simon Zimmer returned to his senses.

He swiftly exclaimed, “Harvey, enough! What do you think this occasion is?! Stop spouting

Chapter 758

nonsense!”

Lilian anxiously followed up.

“Grandma Yates hates people that boast the most! I’m begging you, can you please stop this nonsense?!”

Mandy Zimmer immediately covered Harvey York’s mouth, furious.

Only Xynthia Zimmer was flabbergasted.

‘Didn’t Brother-in-law say that he was going to keep his identity a secret? How come he decided to expose himself today?’

Harvey York chuckled and said, “If I’m willing to support the family, I only need to say the word.”

Pfft!

Simon Zimmer and the rest of the Zimmers almost spat out blood when they heard him.

‘This is getting out of hand! He only needs to say

Chapter 758

the word?’

‘Can he stop this nonsense?!’

“Ahahaha—!”

They burst into laughter.

Zack Zimmer was tilting his body back, about to laugh his stomach off.

“Grandfather, forgive me! I can’t, I’m about to die!”

“Harvey’s boasting about being Prince York again!”

“Pfft, hahahaha...!”

“Prince York himself is actually our live-in son-in-law...!”

“Then why didn’t you at least support the Zimmers?!”

Zack was overwhelmed with delight. Although Senior Zimmer planned to distance the Zimmers from Simon and his family, Zack couldn’t help but laugh.

Chapter 758

'Harvey's just too hilarious! Even after so long, he's still just a clown!'

'He just won't stop until he boasts up a storm, will he?!'

For a brief moment, Finn was frozen stiff. Then, he swiftly dialed a number. His face changed immediately after.

"You're not Prince York, you're just a live-in son-in-law..."

"You even boasted about supporting the Yates family?!"

Simon walked out clumsily and kept apologizing.

"Nephew Yates, Harvey likes to joke a lot. Please be the better person and let bygones be bygones!"

There was no way that Simon would willingly apologize for Harvey York.

But he knew that if no one did, his whole family

Chapter 758

would be kicked out of the hall in the next second.

If that happens, the humiliation would be too much to bear.

Finn's face darkened. He had always found himself to be a good judge of character. Indeed, Harvey York did have mannerisms similar to Prince York.

Unfortunately, further investigation revealed Harvey was just a live-in son-in-law.

Yet this man actually dared to talk to them in such a manner! His actions were a direct provocation against the Yates family's dignity!

Grandma Yates strode forward, shaking with anger.

Chapter 759

Chapter 759

Slap!

Under the crowds' dumbfounded gaze, Grandma Yates swung her cane against Harvey's back.

After hitting him, she spat icily, "It's important to know your own limitations! Aren't you aware of your own abilities?"

She then jabbed her cane in front of Simon and Lilian.

"Properly discipline your live-in son-in-law! How is it that he cannot comprehend when to talk and when not to?"

"If you don't know how to teach him properly, then take him out here and leave!"

"My birthday banquet is supposed to be a happy

Chapter 759

one, not a circus where a clown can act like an insane person!”

Her words were too heavy.

Simon and Lilian were dumbfounded. They could only bow their heads down and stay silent.

Lilian had tears dripping down her face.

This was her family!

She dreamt of coming back to her family full of grace.

Yet now that she returned, she was forced to endure shame of this magnitude!

Right now, she wanted to hang herself.

Embarrassing!

How could she be able to raise her head up high in front of the Yates family in the future?!

This was all Harvey's fault!

Nobody would think he's mute if he kept his mouth

Chapter 759

shut!

Simon was boiling with anger. He wanted to slap Harvey York dead.

However, he could not say anything in front of Grandma Yates. He did not have the courage to force his hand.

Mandy Zimmer's disappointment was through the roof.

Not only did Harvey retain his bad habit of showing -off, he actually got even worse!

He'd been calling himself the head coach or even Prince York recently. She had already told him that he should not just simply say things like these.

It would definitely cause lots of trouble if word were to spread. The rumors could kill the entire Zimmer family!

But not only did Harvey refuse to listen, his habit worsened. To think he would say such things in front of this many government officials!

Chapter 759

‘He wanted to support the Yates family?!’

‘The Yates family is South Light’s first-rated family. Keith Yates is the third-in-command of South Light!’

‘Harvey wants to support a family like that?’

‘How? With what?!’

‘Did he have any clue about what he just said?!’

‘When he should and should not talk, doesn’t understand common sense like this?!’

Mandy Zimmer was utterly disappointed.

If she knew that this would happen, she wouldn’t have let Harvey York in here. ①

She thought that he had already rid himself of the bad habit, but he stayed the same!

No! It got worse!

This was too humiliating!

Chapter 759

A shame that there was no pill for regret; if there was, she would swallow it in one gulp!

“Sigh, everyone is a relative of the Yates family. How is there this big of a gap?!”

“Finn actually has infinite potential, he will surely lead the Yates family to glory. Maybe he’d even turn the Yateses into the second top-rated family in all of South Light!”

“And somehow, Harvey was able to be the Yateses’ grandson-in-law with this kind of skill?”

“I don’t think he even has the right to clean Finn’s shoes!”

“Their family isn’t even doing that well for themselves! I heard that Mandy Zimmer is actually Prince York’s secret woman!”

“Selling his own wife for a bit of resources and projects, he doesn’t even know how to cherish her! Truly filth!”

“This whole family is full of filth! No wonder

Chapter 759

Grandma Yates wouldn't acknowledge this daughter of hers even after thirty years..."

"Pitiful people must have a reason for sinking this low!"

Everyone was gossiping frantically as Lilian grit her teeth, trying her hardest not to burst into tears.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 760

Chapter 760

How shameful!

Before, Lilian thought that she had already lived a shameful life in the Zimmer family.

She didn't think she could surpass the humiliation she felt today!

Even Simon Zimmer was grinding on his teeth.

They were here to get closer to the Yates family. Even if they could not bathe in the Yateses' limelight, they could at least build some connections.

But what happened in the end? Other than getting utterly humiliated, what did they gain?

“Leave! You've embarrassed the whole Yates family!” Finn shouted, unable to hold himself back.

“This is just outrageous!”

“You can embarrass yourselves all you want, but

Chapter 760

don't drag my father and grandmother into this!"

"You all may not resent being shamed, but the family cannot lose face!"

Finn remarked bitterly, resentful that Simon's family did not meet his expectations.

Simon and Lilian had no choice. They could only hang their heads low as they retreated from the hall.

Mandy Zimmer and Xynthia Zimmer were about to leave as well, but were halted by the Yateses.

A Yates pointed at Harvey York and said coldly, "You two, stay! Let that man get out of here!"

Harvey York wanted to say something, but was immediately cut off by Mandy, who was on the verge of tears.

"I beg of you, please stop talking. Just go, okay?"

"If not, I honestly can't take it anymore!"

Harvey York was helpless, he could only follow the

Chapter 760

others into the hall.

While everyone was taking a seat...

Originally, Mandy and her family had seats relatively close to the front, not far away from Grandma Yates.

But after the incident, their seats were moved to the back, near the temporary seats.

The Yateses would rather leave the front seats empty than to even let Mandy and her family take them.

From the placements of the seats, it was obvious that Grandma Yates wanted to give Mandy and her family a chance.

Now, however, she had completely given up on them.

Only those with a high status could sit further in front.

From the looks of it, Simon Zimmer's family was

Chapter 760

insignificant.

Only Xynthia was pulled over by Tanya to their seats at the front.

“We still have a chance!” Simon Zimmer said, gritting his teeth.

“If our gift can make Grandma Yates happy, we’ll have a chance to go back to the front row seats again!”

Lilian looked at Simon and chuckled coldly. She said in a dispirited tone, “What can that filth prepare? You should stop dreaming.”

Simon Zimmer changed his expression and said, “I heard Xynthia’s deion about the gift. I have a feeling that it’s an antique. Maybe Harvey got lucky?”

Lilian listened to him and thought his assumption was quite logical.

Things had reached this point already. What could they still do?

Chapter 760

They might as well make the best out of their situation!

Soon, the guests were all seated.

The host of the birthday banquet brought along a long gift list and exclaimed, "Next, it's the moment we review the gifts from sons and grandsons alike!"

The guests grew excited at hearing that.

Gifts for Grandma Yates would surely be excellent, befitting of her high status!

Although they could not have the gifts, they were sure to see new and eye-opening things!

The host then began to read off the list of gifts.

"A box of expensive chocolates!"

"One jade statue!"

"..."

The people whose names were called would all

Chapter 760

respectfully stand up and congratulate Grandma Yates.

But her status was too high, and she was very knowledgeable. She showed little interest in these gifts, and only nodded slightly at them. ①

“We have a chance! Xynthia told us our gift is an antique. It’ll be far better than all the other things here!”

“We only need Grandma Yates to adore the gift!”

Realizing this, Lilian became more confident. ⑦

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 761

Chapter 761

“Let’s hurry and get to the front. It’s almost our turn!”

Simon and Lilian hurried to the front of the hall shamelessly, hoping for the moment for a counterattack.

They began to imagine a scene where Grandma Yates smiled from ear to ear when she received their gift.

“Up next is a pair of antique porcelain vases with a history that spans five hundred years! These were made out of official kilns during ancient times, and were extremely valuable. If someone were to collect the pair, the value would skyrocket!”

The host continued reading out the list.

Tanya Yates and Leyton Luv stood up, and

Chapter 761

respectfully congratulated Grandma Yates.

“We wish you to have fortune that spreads across the seas and live as long as the mountains!”

Grandma Yates wore a wide smile that could not be covered. She signalled the host to bring the pair of vases in front of her. She took a long look at them, nodding approvingly.

“Oh, Tanya! You’re too sweet!”

“Of course! I’ll do anything to satisfy you.” Tanya Yates said, smiling widely herself.

The crowd applauded at their exchange.

Her gift was likely the most valuable among all of the gifts.

The sight shocked Simon and Lilian.

Before, they thought that they still had a glimmer of hope.

Grandma Yates said that she loved antiques, and

Chapter 761

Xynthia Zimmer said that their gift was one. Maybe there was a chance to make Grandma Yates happy.

But now that Tanya Yates had put out such expensive porcelain vases, Simon and Lilian's gift most likely wouldn't stand out anymore.

According to Xynthia Zimmer, their gift was only the size of a palm. How valuable could the thing possibly be?

Simon and Lilian exchanged glances. They both had the same thought in their heads, and that was to take their gift back.

But at this moment, the host had already continued reading the list through the microphone.

"Hm... the next gift is by Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates's family!"

"Huh?!"

The host froze slightly when he saw the names.

From the stage, he automatically turned his gaze

Chapter 761

toward Simon and Lilian.

The crowd's gaze followed his and shifted to the two as well.

Uncertain of what to do under the heated gazes of the crowd, they were so anxious that they could not utter a single word.

The host opened a small gift box the size of a palm.

After looking at the gift inside, he froze once more.

He hesitated for a moment.

"Lilian Yates and Simon Zimmer's gift is..."

"A ball of mud?"

The host immediately showed the gift in his hand to the crowd.

The moment everyone saw the ball of mud, they all burst out laughing.

The gift in the box looked extremely crumpled, as if it were a dried up fruit. There was also mold

Chapter 761

forming on the ball. It looked repulsive and exuded a faint stench.

The host threw the box to the ground, full of disdain. "Excuse me, what is this? This isn't a mothball, right?"

"Pfft, hahaha...!"

Right there and then, the crowd roared in maniacal laughter.

That's right, this was a mothball! This was it!

The molding and the hint of stench, it must be a mothball!

Simon Zimmer and his family actually brought something like this as a present?

What was the meaning of this?!

At this time, Simon and Lilian wanted nothing more than to slam their heads to the ground.

As it turned out, there were more humiliating

Chapter 761

things that could happen!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 762

Chapter 762

“You!”

Grandma Yates trembled with fury.

‘Why did Mandy Zimmer and her family give me a molding mudball?! Are they mocking me for still being alive at this age?!’

“Sister, you don’t have to give Grandma Yates anything if you don’t want to! If you don’t have the money, anything would be better than this. Even just fruits will do!”

Tanya Yates was speechless.

In the beginning, she wanted to help her sister and put in some good words for Lilian.

But Grandma Yates was already trembling in anger, and Tanya dared not provoke the old woman any

Chapter 762

further.

Lilian Yates wanted to slam her head on the floor very badly.

Things would still be fine if she and her husband didn't walk up in front.

But they did, and they became the center of attention in the entire hall... and then gave something like this!

Embarrassing!

Not only to her mother's side of the family, but also to Buckwood. No, the entire South Light!

'I shouldn't have come!'

'It's all Harvey's fault!'

'This man's always doing more harm than good. He screwed up by picking a gift like this!'

Lilian desperately wanted to strangle Harvey to death!

Chapter 762

The crowd couldn't stop laughing. The other Zimmers also threw the couple looks of disdain.

Filth would always be filth, no matter where they go.

Simon and Lilian must be daydreaming if they were planning to cling to the Yates family to climb the ranks of society.

How could they still have face after doing something this humiliating?

It'd be better for them to get out of Buckwood as soon as possible!

At this moment, Finn rose from his seat.

The host saw this and announced as he held Finn's gift, "The grandson of the Yates family, Finn Yates, gifted a healing crystal!"

"This crystal has a great background. It is said to be a special type of crystal and can help remedy headaches as well as rheumatic disorders for the

Chapter 762

elderly!”

Finn Yates smiled and said, “Grandmother, I wish you to have a healthy body and to live for hundreds of years old.”

“I got this from a wealthy family in Wolsing. I heard them say that the elderly love things like this. It’ll be good for your body if you wear it constantly.”

“I can’t give you anything valuable as of right now, but I still wish you to be healthy.”

The crowd exhaled sharply at his words.

“Look! Now this is fidelity!”

“Don’t you know? This healing crystal was in an auction before. Its price was worth thousands of dollars!”

“Things like this usually have a price but no market for it.” Someone experienced in auctions explained.

“They’re usually circulated between wealthy families. It’s rare to even see one in public!”

The crowd was boiling with excitement.

Chapter 762

This was a carefully prepared gift. The price wasn't cheap, either. Compared to Simon Zimmer and his family's mudball, the difference was as stark as night and day!

Grandma Yates immediately started to cling to the gift. She loved it dearly.

She then glared at Simon and Lilian, and spat out, "Do you see that?! This is a gift! Even if it cost nothing, I'd still love it!"

"Because it was carefully prepared for me!"

"Look at the trash that you gifted me!"

Simon and Lilian were trembling in their boots. They didn't even have the courage to raise their heads up.

They only prayed for the banquet to end quicker so that they could get out as soon as possible!

Harvey York said nothing as the gift box was thrown to the ground.

Chapter 762

This was gifted to him by Shane Naiswell, but he never did take a peek inside before.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 763

Chapter 763

Mandy looked at Harvey and walked toward him, breathless. She exclaimed quietly, “Harvey, what are you trying to do?”

“What can you do even if you keep staring at the gift box?”

“A flower isn’t going to suddenly pop out just by you looking at it, right?”

Harvey York frowned and replied, “You don’t understand. Master Naiswell gave me this before. It must be valuable!”

Mandy Zimmer chuckled.

‘Who do you think Master Naiswell is?’

‘Alright, let’s say that the man looks up to you since you know how to appraise antiques.’

Chapter 763

‘But saying that he was the one who gave you this, who are you kidding?’

The gift giving ceremony continued.

Even Alex Swift and the others prepared their gifts.

Of course, their gifts weren't as extravagant as the rest, being only ordinary calligraphy and paintings of the sort.

Still, they were all government officials. For them to attend the banquet was already the best gift they could offer. Grandma Yates would not dare to ask for anything more from them.

The host was experienced and could read the situation, bragging up a storm about the calligraphy and paintings.

Lastly, Keith Yates walked up with a gift box in his hand, smiling.

“Mother, I know that there is something that you've always wanted. I have it prepared for you right

Chapter 763

here!”

Grandma Yates took the gift box and opened it. She saw a dark pallet wafting out a hint of delicate fragrance.

“This is... the Naiswell’s Authentic Lung Tonic?!”
Grandma Yates exclaimed, full of shock.

“That’s right!” Keith Yates explained.

“Everyone knows that the Naiswells found an ancient relic by accident a few dozen years ago containing prescriptions and a few ancient pallets, the legendary Authentic Lung Tonics!”

“Through research, it was proven to clean lungs and remove rheumatic disorders, clears livers and improves vision. The pallets are very effective, too. The symptoms lessened when the medicine takes effect!”

“The ingredients of the Authentic Lung Tonics are also very precious, so the Naiswells could produce less than a few dozen every year. I’ve spent a lot of

Chapter 763

time and effort to get one!”

Keith Yates lamented.

Too many craved for the pallet. Forget those from first-rated families, even the top-rated families in the whole country might not even be able to get their hands on the pallet.

The Naiswells could only produce less than a few dozen. Even then, they would need to give the pallets to government officials and the heads of the military. It would be considered fortunate if even four or five of them were circulated in public!

Keith Yates had spent immense amount of time and effort just for one of these Authentic Lung Tonics.

“Good, good, good!”

Grandma Yates was truly pleased, and very much flustered.

“The value of this thing is terribly hard to estimate. I am satisfied.”

Keith Yates let out a huge breath of relief and said, “

Chapter 763

Actually, I heard the Naiswells still have one more ancient pallet left back then...”

“It’s said that the pallets that the Naiswells produced now aren’t as good as the ones that they made back then...”

“It would be great if I could get my hands on that!”

“A shame that the pallet in Master Naiswell’s eyes is more important than his own life. He wouldn’t dare take it out!”

Keith Yates said, overwhelmed with deep emotions.

The crowd all nodded in unison.

Alex Swift smiled and replied, “Old Yates, you’re never content with what you have!”

“Quite a few people in the South Light government wanted to have one Authentic Lung Tonic. You’re just taking what you have for granted!”

“No, I’m here as her son. As a man who’s devoted to his mother, I really want to have the original

Chapter 763

pallet for her!” Keith Yates continued to lament.

Harvey York suddenly stood up and said, “Didn’t I already give the original pallet to her?”

Hearing his words, everyone in the hall was stunned into shock.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 764

Chapter 764

Everyone's sights all fell on Harvey York. Once again, he had become the center of attention.

Harvey York pointed at the mudball that was thrown to the ground by the host with a righteous face.

The crowd glared at him with disdain after seeing his actions.

'This live-in son-in-law is shameless!'

'How dare he still speak at this point!'

'He clearly gave some sort of trash. How dare he say that his gift was the original pallet after he heard Keith Yates talk about it?!'

'That thing is South Light's first-rated family, the Naiswell Patriarch, Shane Naiswell's precious little baby!'

'It was said that the first-in-command of the

Chapter 764

military force in South Light asked for one before, but to no avail.'

'He'd give this to a live-in son-in-law like Harvey York? Why would he?'

'Is it because he's filth?!'

"Harvey! What are you doing?! Stop playing around!"

Mandy was on the verge of tears. 1

'Can't he see what's happening right now? Why is he still causing a ruckus?'

'Does he still think that our family hasn't endured enough?'

'If he keeps embarrassing us, we're going to head straight to death's door!'

"Silence, all of you!" Grandma Yates suddenly shouted.

Mandy froze, no longer daring to utter another

Chapter 764

word. Simon and Lilian were both trembling in their boots, utterly helpless.

“Mother... you don't actually believe what this live-in son-in-law said, right?”

Keith Yates was showing discontent.

This was the limited Authentic Lung Tonic he had received after enduring so much hardship.

Yet this man actually said that he had the original pallet?

He was taking a jab at Keith's pride!

Grandma Yates glared at Harvey York coldly and said, “Didn't he say that the trash that he gave me is actually the Authentic Lung Tonic?! I'm giving him a chance to prove himself right now!”

“Right! Let's see how the live-in son-in-law proves himself!”

Everyone started to jeer at Harvey.

In all truthfulness, Grandma Yates wanted to deal

Chapter 764

with Harvey York completely.

Harvey York's best course of action at that moment was to kneel and apologize.

If he did so, perhaps Grandma Yates would still forgive him.

If not, he would be finished!

The crowd split in two, making a passageway.

Harvey York casually walked in front and picked up the dirty mud ball off the ground.

He patted the ball a couple of times. Then, he picked up a greasy used tissue paper from a nearby dining table to wipe the mud ball.

This behavior was incredibly wretched. Everyone watched the whole thing, nauseated.

'He's wiping the mud ball with a used tissue paper?'

'Is his head still functional?'

Yet, just then, confusion bloomed on Grandma Yates

Chapter 764

' face.

She suddenly remembered an old rumor.

It was said that Shane Naiswell's Authentic Lung Tonic was sealed by ancient wax.

This wax needed to be wiped everyday using grease, or it would spoil and grow moldy.

The tissue paper on Harvey York's hand was full of grease, and the way he wiped the mud ball was similar to that of the rumor as well.

Maybe the mud ball in his hand was actually Shane Naiswell's Authentic Lung Tonic.

Grandma Yates was actually a bit excited at that moment.

She really wanted the Authentic Lung Tonic!

She could probably live a few more years if she ate it, too!

Harvey York had the mud ball scrubbed with grease,

Chapter 764

his actions looking extremely repulsive.

He then casually placed the herbal pallet in front of Grandma Yates with a smile.

“This pallet is a small token of my appreciation. Please accept this gift of mine.”

The herbal pallet looked extremely greasy at that moment. The few people who were paying attention were on the verge of throwing up.

Keith’s expression grew agitated and he snarled, “Harvey, you’re insulting the Yates family!” 3

Chapter 765

Chapter 765

The crowd who saw everything wanted to come up and slap Harvey York to death.

‘What’s going on here?’

‘Why is this man so disgusting? He’s doing it intentionally!’

Simon and Lilian, who had seen the whole thing, wanted nothing more than to hide under a table.

Embarrassing!

Too embarrassing!

Things were already fine before, things had already passed.

But then this bastard actually claimed that the trash in his hand was actually the Authentic Lung Tonic!

Wasn’t he afraid of being exposed?

Chapter 765

Right now, Simon wanted to strangle Harvey dead.

Zack rose from his place and exclaimed, "Grandma Yates, I'll represent the Zimmers to make a stance!"

"This man, Harvey York, is the live-in son-in-law from my family!"

"However, all of his actions have nothing to do with us whatsoever!"

Listening to Zack, the rest of the guests confirmed that the disgusting-looking pallet was not the Authentic Lung Tonic.

Babbles burst out in unison from the entire crowd.

"Patriarch Yates, why are you still letting a man like this stay here?! Get him out!"

"Yeah! He's just here to cause a ruckus!"

"People like him shouldn't show up at a high-end occasion like this!"

Finn could no longer hold in his anger. He

Chapter 765

immediately walked up toward his grandmother.

“Grandmother, I’ll help you throw this thing in the toilet!”

“Or else, it’ll stink up the whole place and pollute our dining hall!”

At this moment, Grandma Yates suddenly exclaimed, “Stop!”

She did not care that the pallet was dirty at all. She picked it up and got a whiff of its smell.

She then put on her reading glasses and closely inspected it.

She was being extremely careful, as if she didn’t want to accidentally break the pallet.

Gradually, her face started to reveal a wide smile that came from within her heart.

Everyone felt that something was off. Maybe the pallet was indeed the real deal!

After inspecting the pallet for a few whole minutes,

Chapter 765

Grandma Yates stood up hurriedly and picked the gift box on the ground, trembling, and placed the pallet back in as if it was a treasure.

Harvey York shrugged, smiling.

“I wonder if you like the gift that I’ve prepared for you?”

“I love it! I love it! I really love it!”

“This is the best gift I’ve ever received my entire life!”

“It’s what I’ve always wanted!”

Grandma Yates looked at Simon and Lilian and said, “Your son-in-law is not bad! I like him!”

“Come and visit the Yates family some time!”

Her words sent everyone in the hall shocked beyond belief. Nobody could come back to their senses.

Harvey York was trampled to the ground by the crowd. Before, everyone could have a go at him.

Chapter 765

In just a moment, his worth took a swift turn!

Maybe he really did give the Authentic Lung Tonic as a gift?

Simon and Lilian barely stuck out their heads from under the table, their faces stiff.

“How is this possible...?”

Mandy Zimmer was perplexed.

“The change happened too suddenly!”

“Even television shows don't go this way!”

Finn doubted what he had heard and couldn't help but ask, “Grandmother, perhaps you are mistaken? This looks like trash. How could this be the one thing you wanted most?”

The freckles on Grandma Yates' face were stretched as far as they possibly could. She blurted out excitedly, “You all have too little knowledge!”

“You can never see a treasure such as this in your

Chapter 765

entire lives!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 766

Chapter 766

Finn Yates couldn't help but ask, "Grandma, is this the so-called Authentic Lung Tonic?"

"This is impossible!"

"That thing is practically equivalent to Master Naiswell's life, he would never offer it just to anyone. What's more, he's just a mere live-in son-in-law!"

The others also voiced out in agreement.

"Grandma Yates, you must look at it carefully! There are a lot of con men these days. If one is not careful enough he or she will certainly fall for it!"

"Yeah! This is medicine and not something to joke about. If it's a fake one, not only you won't get any benefits out of it, you might even get poisoned!"

"Grandma Yates, this guy doesn't look like

Chapter 766

someone who could own the Authentic Lung Tonic!”

Keith Yates knitted his eyebrows together and said, “Mom, the Authentic Lung Tonic owned by Shane Naiswell it’s not something even the army’s first-in-command could get, so what about other people?”

“Please do think straight about this!”

Keith was anxious about this matter, if his old mother believed that live-in-son-in-law’s words and consumed this unknown and fake medicine, who’s going to be responsible for it if anything were to happen?

Grandma Yates turned her gaze onto him coldly and scolded, “You! You aren’t capable enough to get this thing to your hands, and now you think others would be as incapable as you!”

“This thingy, I’ve seen Shane Naiswell showing it off at least ten times the last time I was at the Naiswell family’s party, I even got to hold it a few times!”

Chapter 766

“I can safely tell you that this pallet is the one which Shane viewed as though it’s his own life!”

“Although I don’t know why it’s here, it’s definitely the real one!”

Hearing her words, the crowd turned pin-drop silent as no one could utter another word.

Everyone was staring at Harvey York in perplexity.

This...

This was practically something as valuable as Shane’s own life!

How could Harvey even get it?

This was just simply out of this world!

Grandma Yates held the gift box in her hands at that moment, unwilling to remove her hands away from it at all.

Right at that moment, Finn suddenly stepped forward and snatched away the gift box from

Chapter 766

Grandma Yates' hands, and stared at it intensely.

Grandma Yates was instantly enraged. "Finn, what are you doing?!"

Even Keith became panicked. "Finn, how rude are you!"

Everyone else looked at each other. What was Finn trying to do at a moment like this?

Unexpectedly, after looking at it for a while, Finn turned his body around to look at Harvey and spoke up clearly, "Spill it, where did you steal this thing from!"

"Tell me right now, I'll help you to pass it back!"

"Looking at how you're trying to be nice to Grandma, I won't put you behind bars!"

Hearing that, everyone looked at each other and was immediately invigorated after a while!

Finn Yates was after all the dragon of the Yates family, with that smart brain of his!

Chapter 766

How could a live-in son-in-law like Harvey manage to get this authentic Lung Tonic from Shane's hands?

Shane would never sell this thing, let alone gifting it to anyone else.

And now that this thing was here, there's only one possibility. Harvey stole it!

Grandma Yates also calmed herself down as she rested her eyes on Harvey icily. "Harvey, I really fancy this thing!"

"But we Yates are descendants of state officials that prioritize dignity, we would never take anything that comes from dirty hands no matter how good it is!"

"You tell me, where did this thing come from!"

Hearing this, Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates who were excited just now started to turn pale again.

Stolen? Did Harvey actually go and stole something?

Chapter 767

Chapter 767

Mandy Zimmer was trembling hopelessly as well.

She could accept the fact that her own husband was boastful and unaccomplished.

But she would never accept that her husband was a thief!

At that moment, even Keith Yates' face darkened as he spoke, "Harvey York, now both the second-in-command of the South Light General Police Station and the first-in-command of the Buckwood Police Station are here!

"At a time like this, you better clarify the matter!

"It still won't be too late to repeal for your mistake!"

This wasn't because of how understanding Keith

Chapter 767

was toward Harvey, it was only because if a matter such as something is stolen appeared in Grandma Yates' birthday ceremony, the Yates family's reputation would go down the drain!

So now the best thing to do was to make Harvey return the thing while hoping Shane Naiswell to accept his apology.

Only by then, the negative repercussions arising from this incident would be diminished as far as possible.

Out of everyone's expectation, Harvey chuckled and reassured, "Grandma Yates, I can assure you that the origin of this thing is as clean as a white sheet. It is certainly not something stolen!"

"You should have it as soon as possible, nothing will happen even if you eat it now!"

"Is that true?!"

Hearing that, grandma Yates was stunned for a moment, she might have wanted to have this Lung

Chapter 767

Tonic all to herself.

“Of course it’s true, this thing was given to me by Shane Naiswell himself. Xynthia was there with me too. If you don’t believe it, you can ask her,” Harvey replied indifferently.

“Xynthia, what’s going on?”

Having so many pairs of eyes on her, Xynthia was a bit nervous but still recited the whole incident to everyone.

Listening to the whole story, everyone couldn’t help but steal some glances from Harvey.

What kind of luck was that?

The Zimmers all were astounded, could this even be real? This was practically God’s gift wasn’t it?

“So that means, to show apology to Xynthia, Shane simply gave you this thing as compensation as a gift?!”

“And you two didn’t even look at it properly before

Chapter 767

offering it as a birthday present?”

After going through the whole incident, Finn looked as if he'd swallowed a pile of shit.

And Keith had a weird expression on his face as well.

Something which they built so many connections but still didn't manage to land their hands on it, and now it was so easily seized over by this live-in son-in-law?

What was the logic of this!

“So that's what happened!

“I thought you have some special status. So, it was sheer luck after all huh!

“You actually got my favorite thing as compensation, not bad at all!

“Not to say anything but I've acknowledged your filial piety now!”

Grandma Yates grinned, as long as its source was

Chapter 767

right then everything would be fine, no matter how it was obtained.

Even if it was sheer luck for Harvey, it didn't matter much.

Zack Zimmer couldn't utter anything at all as he sat down after a while in defeat, he spoke in a low voice, "Who would've thought that this piece of trash would have such good luck..."

Senior Zimmer threw a cold glance at him.

If it wasn't for him to decide things on his own and announced that Harvey had nothing to do with the Zimmers, they might even be able to seize this chance to get connected with the Yates.

What a good-for-nothing guy!

Harvey continued, "Grandma if you like this thing, I can visit the Naiswell to ask for more from Master Naiswell and see whether he has more of this or not."

"What?! You can get more of this?" Grandma Yates

Chapter 767

was astonished.

Finn snorted with a 'Pfft!'. "Harvey, it was only because of your good luck that you manage to land your hands on this thing!

"And now you think by relying on that previous dispute you can ask for anything you want from the Naiswell family? What are you even thinking about?

"Are you delirious?!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 768

Chapter 768

Harvey York spoke seriously, “If Shane Naiswell has more of this, for sure he would give them to me if I ask for it...”

He wasn't just putting on airs. With his current status, Shane would definitely show some respect if he requested it.

“Alright, alright, Harvey, I understand how filial you are already!”

Grandma Yates thought Harvey still wanted to boast more as she cut him off, “No matter what, I'm grateful for your intention!”

Then, Grandma Yates even gestured towards Simon Zimmer, Lilian Yates, and Mandy Zimmer and said, “What are you guys still standing there for? Come and sit before me now!”

Chapter 768

What good news!

Simon and the other two were still in a daze as they walked up to sit at the table where Grandma Yates was at.

Grandma Yates smiled and said, "Now that everyone's here, I'll announce something now!"

"From today onwards, my eldest daughter, Lilian, and her family are officially back as a part of the family!"

"With the name of Yates family, I hope that everyone would show them some respect if anything were to happen from now on!"

Tears of joy streamed down Lilian's face as she heard those words.

She would never think that she would ever be accepted by the Yates family again!

Simon was as equally excited!

With the words coming out of Grandma Yates

Chapter 768

mouth, he wouldn't have to do anything anymore!

Now everyone knew that Simon Zimmer would have the Yates family supporting him!

Looking at how happy her parents were, Mandy grinned widely as well.

“Simon, Lilian, even though your live-in son-in-law isn't doing anything much!

“But his filial heart is something to be grateful about, you guys should treat him well!”

Apparently, Grandma Yates still thought that Harvey wasn't someone who's accomplished.

But now, Harvey gifted her the Authentic Lung Tonic, which was something she hadn't been able to get her mind off from and even begged for it for years on end!

Harvey might be just a live-in son-in-law, but at a moment like this, even if it's a pile of dog shit on the ground, it would be pleasing to the Yateses eyes now.

Chapter 768

Hearing those words, Simon and Lilian were still overjoyed. “Harvey, you’re finally something!

“We have wronged you just now!”

“Dad, Mom, as long as you’re happy!”

Harvey smiled.

At that moment, Simon and Lilian finally had their backs straightened as their eyes roamed around the room.

Who would dare to see them as a joke now?

Even though it was due to their live-in son-in-law’s sheer luck that they got to sit there.

They’ve gotten Grandma Yates recognition after all!

And that would be their capital! It showed how capable they were!

Right then, the Zimmers were all regretting so much that they nearly vomited blood.

It was a shame that there’s no medicine for regret,

Chapter 768

if not, they would certainly have gone ahead and utilized this chance as much as they could!

Meanwhile, Keith and Tanya Yates didn't say more.

One was because Grandma Yates had spoken.

Two was because Harvey's gift was indeed valuable.

But if they think using this gift as an opportunity to get some benefits out of the Yates family, they're definitely overstaying their welcome.

That's why Keith and Tanya's families weren't as worried.

Not long after, it was the next event of the banquet.

Suddenly, a servant walked up hurriedly from the outside to report something.

“Chief, some people drove in with a few Audi A6s, the driver said that their bosses are sending their wishes to Grandma Yates!”

Chapter 768

Keith furrowed his eyebrows and asked, “Who are they?”

“It’s Sheldon Xavier from the South Lights and Mr. Kyle Quinlan!”

Keith nearly jumped hearing the news.

Those people from the police station even stood up one after another.

What good connections the Yates had!

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 769

Chapter 769

Grandma Yates grinned widely and said, “Keith, you’re incredible, you even managed to invite both Sheldon Xavier from the South Lights and Mr. Kyle Quinlan!

“What an honor for an old lady like me!”

The other Yateses all turned their eyes onto Keith Yates excitedly and exclaimed, “Chief Yates, you’re amazing! Someone, as distinguished as them, is actually coming over to celebrate Grandma’s birthday!”

“How did you do that?!”

“It seems that it wouldn’t be long before the Yates family gets to become another top-class family already!”

At that moment, all of the Yates family felt proud of

Chapter 769

themselves.

This was such an honorable thing!

The guests all had looks of envy and admiration on their faces as well.

Not long ago, it was said that only Kyle Quinlan, the South Light's second-in-command was there at Grandma York's birthday banquet, who left in a rush after attending.

And now at Grandma Yates' birthday ceremony, the first and second-in-command would both be here. This indicated that the Yates family was more prestigious than the York family!

Although Grandma Yates kept saying that it's a deep honor for herself to even accept it, she was so joyful that her eyes were squinting already.

"Keith, tell me how you did it!

"What a great surprise this is!"

Keith felt nothing but confusion. But with his

Chapter 769

status, he couldn't lose his honor now.

He replied humbly, "A few days ago, I simply brought up this matter to the two gentlemen. Who would've thought that they actually remember it!"

On the other hand, Harvey York had his phone in his hand silently.

Not long ago, Yvonne Xavier texted him saying Sheldon had some urgent matter to discuss with him.

Harvey didn't really mind and simply replied a text saying he would meet up with Sheldon after the birthday banquet at the Buckwood Hotel.

And Sheldon Xavier actually made his way here!

With Kyle Quinlan along with him, it seemed that there's something big going on!

After thinking about it for a while, Harvey was about to walk out and see what Sheldon wanted.

Seeing how Harvey stood up, Grandma Yates

Chapter 769

knocked her own head lightly and exclaimed, “What are you all doing by sitting there? Let’s head out and welcome our two esteemed guests!”

Upon hearing Grandma Yates order, all the Yates family stood up and headed towards the main entrance.

Grandma Yates chuckled and said, “Keith, from now on if these distinguished people are about to come, you should tell us about it beforehand, we can’t lose our manners by having them waiting outside!”

At this moment, Grandma Yates was even happier than just now when she got the authentic Lung Tonic.

The Lung Tonic could make her live a few years longer.

But the arrival of these two guests could probably heighten the Yates family’s reputation more!

Right then, Grandma Yates had already forgotten

Chapter 769

about the matter with Harvey.

Seeing this, Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates became a bit bitter.

They were the center of everyone's attention just a minute ago.

Who would've expected that Keith got all the attention back to himself?

The two couldn't help but sigh.

A mere pheasant couldn't compete against a phoenix after all.

No matter how excellent did Harvey perform this time, it was all because of his sheer luck!

Look at Keith and his family, that's what they call the real connections and capability alright?

Right then, the crowd was already gathered at the grand entrance.

Sheldon and Kyle who were still sitting straight in

Chapter 769

the car became dumbfounded when they saw the scene.

They only wanted to meet Harvey for something urgent, why were there so many people out of a sudden?

Sheldon suddenly patted his own head. “Old Quinlan, I’ve forgotten, a few days ago Keith said that his mother is having a grand birthday banquet and invited us over, I didn’t expect ‘that man’ to have some connections with their family...”

Telegram @ChineseNovels

Chapter 770

Chapter 770

“So now what should we do?” Kyle Quinlan felt a bit awkward, they’re here to sort out some matter and didn’t even think of bringing any presents.

Now even Grandma Yates was out welcoming them, it would be weird if they stayed in the car right?

The two glanced at each other for a moment and smiled helplessly before stepping out of the car.

Sheldon Xavier then congratulated ahead and said, “Grandma Yates, I’ve come uninvited so I wish you good fortune and bliss!”

Kyle added, “I wish Grandma for eternal health!”

Grandma Yates was so excited that she exclaimed “Great!” so many times.

The Yates family were descendants of state officials

Chapter 770

so they understood the two men's statuses very well. Which wasn't something the Yates family could compare themselves to as the gap was simply too big.

They're making the family feel so honored by sending their wishes.

Even if they're not intending to give any birthday presents at all, Grandma Yates didn't even mind.

Their presence was the most honorable birthday present for her already!

Keith on the other hand felt a bit awkward as he walked up to them and said, "Gentlemen, I only brought up about this last time and didn't send you any invitation letters, but you've still made it here, please don't mind about my manners."

Sheldon threw a look at Kyle.

Kyle became helpless as he tried to sound nice, "Keith, today we have something to sort out and passed by here, we only came by to drop a hello

Chapter 770

after remembering this matter, we won't go in and join you, you all should continue and have fun..."

Grandma Yates asked, "Are you having any urgent matters?"

"Yes, that's right! We're here to meet a big shot!" Kyle replied.

Hearing that, all the Yates family became shocked.

What kind of hotshot would the person be to make the two authorities head out and meet him in person?

Kyle was about to walk up and greet Harvey but got stopped by Sheldon. Instead, they climbed back up the car and drove to the Buckwood Hotel's gate to wait.

After those two distinguished guests left, the Yates' birthday ceremony continued.

By then, Grandma Yates' attitude towards Mandy Zimmer and her family turned cold again.

The topic of the ceremony refocused onto Keith

Chapter 770

again, some even guessed that he might be promoted!

Harvey wasn't bothered much by it.

Yvonne sent two messages over again saying that her grandpa would be waiting for him outside and that the matter was urgent.

Harvey felt slightly embarrassed to have the two of them waiting for him too long, so he didn't care and started gobbling up the table of food in front of him.

Watching how he ate all the food up, everyone wore looks of disdain on their faces.

Harvey looked as if he never ate anything good before, like a hungry beggar.

After all, it was just his good luck, he wasn't capable in any way at all!

There's even someone as esteemed as Alex Swift at the same table with them, the way he ate was simply humiliating Grandma Yates.

Chapter 770

Grandma Yates was unhappy about it but didn't say anything.

After all, Harvey gave her what she wanted.

Finally, Harvey became full.

He burped out loud as he spoke to Mandy about something, before leaving ahead of others.

Seeing this, everyone released a sigh.

Keith immediately asked for the waiters to change all the dishes on the table!

Only after that he looked at Simon and said patiently, "Brother-in-law, next time when it comes to occasions like this, don't bring your live-in son-in-law over anymore..."

"Someone who gets arrogant just because of sheer luck won't have a good future!"

Simon's face was instantly darkened, they finally got recognized by Grandma Yates, but because of

Chapter 770

Harvey, they became a joke in everyone's eyes again.

At that moment, Harvey already arrived at the Buckwood Hotel's gate as he opened the car door and immediately stepped into the Audi A6.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 771

Chapter 771

In the rear of the Audi A6, there were two highly respected figures sitting in it at that moment.

Both of them unconsciously wanted to stand up seeing Harvey York pulling open the car door, but they were stopped by him.

“Just simply find a place.”

Harvey waved his hand.

Although he said it casually, Sheldon Xavier still let the driver drive the car into the South Light government office. They then went to a side room suitable for private meetings.

The place was not luxurious, but rather old.

However, the tea served by the staff was top-notch.

Harvey took a sip casually and said, “Elder Xavier,

Chapter 771

why did you need to find me urgently?”

As for Kyle Quinlan, Harvey just nodded to him casually. It was considered a greeting.

Kyle smiled and said, “Prince York, I heard that Melissa Leo and others have left South Light, and now all the assets of the Yorks have been transferred to Sky Corporation.

“So, Yonathan York is now the person in charge of the Yorks?”

Harvey replied indifferently, “Yes.”

Sheldon continued, “Then, what’s your next step, Prince York? Do you want to take any action against the five first-class families?”

Harvey drank the tea. “I have a good relationship with Master Naiswell.”

“Then it’s four families.” Sheldon looked solemn.

“Does it matter whether it’s a yes or no?”

Harvey slightly frowned.

Chapter 771

Sheldon suddenly said those words. Could it be that he, the first-in-command in South Light was also related to the events that had happened three years ago?

“If yes, please show some mercy on them, Prince York.”

Sheldon sighed. He then glanced at Kyle.

Kyle took out a pile of documents, a little fearful, and placed them in front of Harvey.

Harvey casually looked at them and said, “These companies seem to have developed well in the past three years. But what’s the problem?”

Kyle smiled bitterly and said, “Prince York, the Yates family is your wife’s maiden home. Keith Yates has many apprentices in South Light Province. If the Yates family was no longer in power, it may affect some of the government’s decision-making.

“As for the Robbins family, they control the

Chapter 771

banking industry in South Light Province!

“The Surrey family controls the construction industry of South Light Province!

“The Cloudes controls the auction houses and shopping malls in South Light Province.”

“So what?” Harvey said indifferently. It was none of his business.

Kyle took a deep breath and said with a smile, “Prince York, these four first-class families have been entrenched in South Light Province for many years. If two among the four were no longer around, it might not be a big deal...”

“However, if all four were no longer in power, then I’m afraid that the impact on South Light Province would be great, and even the local GDP will be affected!

“Elder Xavier and I would like to beg you today. Can you let them go? Or take it slowly while dealing with them?”

Chapter 771

“So that we can have some time to be prepared and cope with it.”

Sheldon added, “Prince York, we’re not trying to stop you from doing anything. It’s just that we want you to give us a chance.

“After all, these four families were significant to South Light!”

“Significant?”

Harvey laughed.

“With me, there wouldn’t be anything untoward in South Light, because I’m Prince York!

“Sky Corporation will make a move starting from tomorrow. You two should be prepared.”

Harvey left after saying this.

Leaving Sheldon and Kyle looking at each other.

They knew the identity of the person.

Hence, even if they were the first and second-in-

Chapter 771

command of South Light, they did not dare to command him, they only dared to ask.

However, now, the other party refused...

“Elder Xavier, what should we do now?!” Kyle said, looking worried.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 772

Chapter 772

Sheldon Xavier's complexion was not good. He then sighed and said after a moment, "That person's status was too high!

"I heard that even the big boss of Country H thinks highly of him and intends to let him go to Wolsing military as the Chief Instructor...

"Just let him do whatever he wants!

"The most important thing for us now is to bind our family and subordinates from offending him."

Kyle Quinlan immediately broke out in a cold sweat. He then quickly stood up and said, "Right, thanks for reminding me, Elder Xavier. Those guys in my family usually lack discipline and do not behave well. So, I'll have to go back and warn them now."

Chapter 772

At the same time.

Harvey returned to Buckwood Hotel.

The birthday banquet was already drawing to a close by this time.

However, because the two big shots in South Light Province came to celebrate the old lady's birthday...

Many officials from South Light Province and Buckwood came to send congratulatory gifts in person after hearing about the news.

Especially the Chief Inspector, Marvin Brown from Buckwood even decided to promote Finn Yates as Deputy Chief Inspector on the spot.

After this was being confirmed, Keith Yates was so excited.

Originally, a family such as theirs would never be excited about such a position.

Nonetheless, the Buckwood Police Station certainly

Chapter 772

showed them respect. They even promoted Finn during the birthday banquet.

This caused the Yates family to clamor with excitement.

Grandma Yates was very excited too. She was a little carried away at the moment. "It seems that an exceptional talent is about to emerge from the Yates."

Keith Yates also had a relaxed look. "When I was at Finn's age, I didn't reach his position yet. Maybe Finn will have a chance to become the first-in-command of South Light in the future!"

Keith was also very happy and said, "Father, you did all this. If it weren't for you, how would the two big shots in South Light Province come?"

"Hahaha..."

Keith burst into laughter. Although he still had some doubts about who exactly Sheldon was going to meet.

Chapter 772

However, it did not quite matter since the results were good.

“Finn, you must work hard in the future. The Yates family will surely invest all the resources on you!”

Grandma Yates said in the end.

Tanya Yates and her family were green with envy after listening to those words.

Let alone Mandy Zimmer and her family.

Did Harvey not give the Authentic Lung Tonic to Grandma Yates before?

Wasn't that the old lady's favorite?

How did she favor Finn the most in the blink of an eye?

It seemed that good luck could not be compared with real ability!

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates exchanged glances and both of them lamented.

Chapter 772

Grandma Yates continued, “Keith, since Finn was meritoriously promoted, then we should let him visit Elder Xavier and Elder Quinlan. After all, it’s thanks to them that Finn was being promoted!”

Keith was taken aback. He had not even visited those two himself. Was it truly okay for his son to go visit them uninformed?

However, on this occasion, Keith was put on the spot. He could only smile and say, “No problem. I’ll arrange it later!”

At the side, Harvey could not help smiling.

Keith Yates was certainly interesting.

Sheldon and Kyle appearing here had nothing to do with him at all. It was just a coincidence.

Looking at him now, it seemed that Sheldon and Kyle had been regarded as the powerful benefactors of the Yates!

Grandma Yates was instantly dissatisfied with

Chapter 772

Harvey after seeing that he was still laughing on this occasion. She then said coldly, “Harvey, considering that you got the herbal pellet, you are quite capable!

“But, I hope that next time you give me something, you will give me something you can get yourself, not just because of pure luck!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 773

Chapter 773

Grandma Yates glanced at Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates again after speaking. She then said, "You both should discipline him more!

"After all, Mandy has a bright future now!

"Don't let him affect Mandy's career. Some things should be decided as soon as possible!"

Apparently, Grandma Yates believed that the Yates family would soon become a top family.

Then, she must not fancy a live-in son-in-law like Harvey!

Even if Harvey gave her the Authentic Lung Tonic.

After all, she valued the younger generation's potential and future, and not the others.

Simon and Lilian clearly understood her words, and

Chapter 773

said solemnly at the moment, “Okay, Mother, we know!”

Soon after Mandy and her family left...

Grandma Yates only said in a deep voice, “Keith, what do you think of them?”

Keith Yates thought for a while and said, “There’s not too much future for Simon and Lilian!”

“However, Mandy is quite good!

“It’s a pity that she has such a husband. Hence, I have a bad impression of her.”

Grandma Yates sighed and said, “Yes. I have the same thought too!

“Now we, the Yates are rising, but we have a weakness which is we don’t do well in the business world!

“If we can let Mandy bring her resources and invest in us, then we could make up for the shortcomings!

“In that case, the Yates family will be one step

Chapter 773

closer to being the top family!”

Keith thought for a while and said, “Mother, I understand. I’ll arrange some good men to approach Mandy!

“As long as she’s tempted and has the intention to divorce with Harvey, we could certainly drive out this live-in son-in-law!”

“Be careful while handling things. I heard that Mandy’s grown tired of others letting her divorce, but the current resources in her hands are useful to the Yates!”

Grandma Yates instructed.

Keith looked in the other direction where the Zimmer family was leaving.

“Grandma Yates, if you have a great interest in the Zimmer family, why not begin with Senior Zimmer ...”

“Him? They’re not from the Yates. How could I trust them?!”

Chapter 773

“Moreover, Lilian hasn’t been able to be in power in the Zimmer family for so many years, let alone Mandy!

“The best way at the moment is to let Mandy become our spokesperson and completely hollow out the Zimmer family!

“Then, we, the Yates family could surpass the other first-class families at once, even surpassing the Yorks!

“At that time, you could also become the big boss of the whole South Light Province!”

Grandma Yates was certainly confident. As long as the Yates family became stronger, many things would be easier to handle.

Keith also smiled when he heard this.

He had long been dissatisfied with his current position. However, he could not move up higher due to the strength of the Yates family.

However, now, he could see the possibility of

Chapter 773

promotion.

Mandy was the key solution to the problem right now!

On the other side, on the way home.

Lilian hung up the phone and said, "Mandy, your uncle just called and suggested that you should leave the Zimmer family and start up a brand new company having the Yates as your sponsor now!"

"Of course, it's best for you to bring along the projects and resources along with you!"

Harvey said after listening to her words, "This is a good idea. We should have been setting clear boundaries with the Zimmer family since long ago!"

In Harvey's opinion, the Zimmer family was a bunch of trash. They were only being held back getting along with them. What was the point?

Chapter 774

Chapter 774

Simon Zimmer frowned deeply when he heard the words. "It won't be that easy. The old man won't let us leave!"

"Especially when we're bringing along the resources and projects together!"

"This thing is too complicated!"

Mandy frowned slightly and said, "Leaving the Zimmer family is indeed a good choice but it is not an easy feat to pull!"

Mandy knew the Zimmer family all too well.

This family did not have much ability in the first place. They were only great at being blood-sucking leeches than anyone else.

If she wanted to draw a line with them, unless she

Chapter 774

left everything behind, otherwise, it would be even more difficult.

Harvey suddenly said, "Mandy, just do what you want. Do it boldly, I'll surely support you!"

Mandy smiled at Harvey after listening to his supportive words. This was what she liked about Harvey. No matter what decision she made, Harvey would certainly have her back.

However, both Simon and Lilian's expressions were strange.

They were wondering if Harvey was indeed stupid or he was just faking it.

'If Mandy wants to be free from the burden, the Zimmer family, then the next one she would want to get rid of is certainly you, Harvey!

'How come you're here still supporting her?'

However, they also felt relieved since Harvey said so, at least it reduced some troubles.

In truth, Harvey truly did not think about this

Chapter 774

through.

He was still thinking about the documents that Sheldon Xavier showed him just now.

The documents certainly showed that the Yates family, the Robbins family, the Surrey family, and Cloudes were not extraordinarily good if they were being singled out. They were just first-class families.

However, if the four families combined forces, the resources in their hands, the power that they could utilize might even surpass the Yorks.

Now that Sky Corporation had incorporated the properties and assets of the Yorks, these four families would certainly heed his attention in many ways.

He initially wanted to meet the chiefs of the other three families, but they did not come at all.

As for the Yates family, on the surface, they were an ordinary aristocratic family. However, It was

Chapter 774

difficult to see what Grandma Yates and Keith Yates had in their minds.

Nonetheless, it was foreseeable that there would surely be conflicts between the two sides.

Mandy was considered half a member of the Yates no matter what. Thus, when Harvey made a move on the Yates family, he probably had to think about Mandy's feelings.

There was a call from Yvonne Xavier when they were back at the Gardens Residence.

Sky Corporation had liquidated all the assets of the Yorks, and could completely integrate all the things of the Yorks within three days.

However, according to the rules, this required an official ceremony.

Yvonne's call was meant to ask if Harvey would attend the ceremony.

"I'll go there in person at that time."

Harvey said.

Chapter 774

This was because the fact that Sky Corporation had taken over the Yorks could not be swept under the rug. People would find out about it sooner or later.

All the four families would very likely appear when the time comes, and might even object to this matter.

Other people might not be able to resolve the matter without him being there.

The next couple of days.

The news about the Yorks, the top family of South Light being disbanded, and their assets being merged with Sky Corporation was buzzing all over town.

In particular, almost everyone knew that the true ruler of Sky Corporation was the legendary Prince York.

Prince York had taken the Yorks down in less than

Chapter 774

three months after he returned. This was certainly beyond everyone's imagination!

Some people who knew the inside story finally realized that the incident where Prince York retreated from Buckwood three years ago was not that simple.

Some first-class families in Buckwood also participated in it. Next, there would surely be conflicts between the two sides.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 775

Chapter 775

According to the rumors, Prince York already knew that the Yates family, the Robbins family, the Surrey family, and the Cloude family had all made a move on him back then.

Now that Prince York had come back strong, it might give those four first-class families sleepless nights.

At the Moon Lake of Buckwood. This was a five-A-level scenic spot.

However, the main area of this scenic spot became a private club many years ago.

Now, there were hundreds of security guards scattered around this area.

There were also some snipers hidden in the dark,

Chapter 775

and occasionally scarlet red dots swept across the field.

This scenic spot was completely cordoned today. It was declared to the public that the spot was undergoing maintenance, but it was actually chartered.

There were many signal jamming setups around the scenic area to ensure that no calls could be made in this place and all electronic gadgets would also cease to function here.

At this moment, on a small island in the center of the scenic spot, four men were sitting opposite each other.

Many young people were standing behind them.

Grandma Yates was among them.

As for Keith Yates, the third-in-command of South Light, he could only stand on such occasions, this certainly indicated the status of the other three elders.

Chapter 775

Those three were the chiefs of the Robbins family, the Surrey family, and the Cloude family.

Callum Robbins, James Surrey, Eric Cloude!

There were initially six first-class families in Buckwood.

Now that the Silva family was no longer, and the Naiswells remained uninvolved...

When the Yorks, the top family of South Light were taken down, those four first-class families represented the pinnacle of current power in South Light Province.

Especially the Robbins family, the Cloude family, and the Surrey family.

Those three first-class families surely had a strong foundation. They were different from the Yates family, an aristocratic family.

To put it simply, the Yates family were currently the weakest among the four first-class families.

Chapter 775

This was because the Yates family's shortcomings were too big when it comes to the business market.

Originally, those four families were acting under the instruction of Grandma York, Melissa Leo.

However, Melissa had left now, leaving only Stephen York to preside over the overall affairs.

Meanwhile, in this place, only Stephen York was on a par with those other four elders.

Nonetheless, Stephen was not sitting at the moment. Instead, he was holding a fishing rod and was fishing with great interest.

Stephen York, one of the Famous Four of the Yorks.

Before, he had been concealing his sharp edges and was extremely low key thanks to Quinton York.

However, when he stayed to preside over the overall situation, he became one of the most powerful people in South Light Province.

It was different from Wayne York's fear toward

Chapter 775

Harvey.

For Stephen York, it was more of a rivalry between him and Harvey.

It was because of Harvey's appearance that he was able to rise within the Yorks.

Thus, he had never complained about staying behind to preside over the Yorks' affairs.

If the outsiders were to see the scene in front of them, it might seem crazy for them.

It was clear that the Yorks were no longer in power, but why did Stephen York still hold such influence?

In truth, the power of the Yorks in South Light was just the tip of an iceberg displayed by Melissa Leo.

She left South Light temporarily and went to Hong Kong.

Nonetheless, she was still able to remotely control everything in South Light just by relying on Stephen York.

Chapter 775

Therefore, in Stephen's view of Harvey taking down the Yorks was just a farce.

So, what if the assets were taken away now?

No matter what the outside would say, so long as Melissa did not fall, the Yorks in South Light would still be the top family.

To put it simply, it was just too arduous to completely bring down the Yorks.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 776

Chapter 776

At this moment, Stephen York's bait suddenly moved slightly.

As soon as he threw his arms upward, he saw a silver Arowana flung by him and landed onshore.

Seeing the silver Arowana jumping around and struggling, the four chiefs looked perplexed.

Stephen was watching this scene with great interest. He only dropped his fishing rod after the silver Arowana died. He then clapped his hands, turned around, and smiled. He said, "Chiefs, what're your thoughts on the huge incident that's going on in Buckwood recently?"

Grandma Yates was slightly puzzled. She was the first to speak. "Speaking of this, I also want to ask Young Master York a question. Why are there

Chapter 776

rumors outside stating that the York was no longer in power and that all the assets of the Yorks were taken over by Sky Corporation?”

Stephen put on a meaningful smile and said, “It’s just that we’ve lost a game and returned some things to my elder brother. However, losing a few assets to get to know some true news is not bad.”

Grandma Yates frowned and said, “Young Master Stephen, maybe Prince York was truly remarkable three years ago!”

“However, today, three years later, what right does he have to fight against us? Moreover, he can definitely gain the upper hand in a short time!”

“A favor.”

Stephen said lightly.

“The most useful thing in this world is a favor, sometimes it’s even more useful than power.”

“Then aren’t we going to be finished too?”

Grandma Yates’ expression worsened.

Chapter 776

If Prince York's connections were strong enough to force Melissa Leo away by just using a mere favor, then even if the four families combined forces, what could they actually do to him?

Stephen said indifferently, "You don't need to be too concerned. Every battle has its fortunes. He just won the battle once. It doesn't carry much."

"Don't forget. The person who oversees these things behind the scenes is Grandma York!"

Grandma Yates and others were slightly puzzled after hearing those words.

They did not dare to talk nonsense when they mentioned this person. After all, they had only been looking at the tip of the iceberg that Melissa showed, and even then, they could already feel her enormous power.

She could even discard so many assets of the Yorks in South Light.

The four Chiefs who were present knew that they

Chapter 776

could not do that.

Stephen continued, "That person certainly used a lot of favors this time which also gives him the temporary upper hand."

"However, there's a thing about favors, you use it once, you lose it once. Others can't help him indefinitely."

"He even needs to pay a huge price to use this favor."

"Thus, all your subsequent actions will be done following my arrangement."

Eric Cloude who did not say anything from the beginning spoke, "Young Master Stephen, can you tell us Prince York's true identity so that it will be convenient for us to act."

Stephen's eyes slightly flashed. He slowly shook his head after a while and said, "No, it's not that I didn't want to tell you his true identity. But once you figure out his identity, I'm afraid that you can't

Chapter 776

handle it.”

Stephen did not talk bull about this.

The Chief Instructor of the Sword Camp.

A living legend!

Even if such a character had retired, would those people still dare to attack him after finding out his identity?

They were scared. They did not dare to do that!

Even Melissa Leo was somewhat afraid of him, otherwise, why would she desert to Hong Kong?

Hence, at this moment, Stephen dared not tell those people Prince York's true identity.

However, even so, Eric Cloude and the others were slightly baffled.

Well, in that case, Prince York's true identity was indeed not as simple as they thought!

Chapter 777

Chapter 777

Looking at the four chiefs, their expressions were extremely tense.

Stephen York suddenly smiled and said, "It's a bit interesting. This is the first time you have shown such serious expressions in so many years."

"It seems that this time, that person has brought you enormous pressure!"

Eric laughed after listening to Stephen's words. "Young Master Stephen, we do feel pressured. We're afraid that we won't be able to solve this person within the limited time."

James Surrey smiled. "Young Master Stephen, don't worry, we've been in South Light for so many years."

"Even the emperor couldn't shake me even a bit, let

Chapter 777

alone a bragging brat!”

“Moreover, we aren’t worried since we have Young Master Stephen strategizing behind all this!”

Callum Robbins cracked a smile and said, “That’s right. If that person simply makes a move on any of us, we might be brought down even without any of us noticing.”

“However, now we already know that he wanted to bring us down altogether. How is that even possible?”

Apparently, Callum and others were very confident.

None of the four first-class families could compare to the former Yorks alone.

But once they were brought together, their abilities were unmatched in South Light.

Grandma Yates smiled at this moment. “Everyone, although our former Prince York, was like that...

“The problem is, we don’t have much time to play

Chapter 777

with him!

“In my opinion, we should get rid of this trouble first.

“On one hand, we can give Young Master Stephen an explanation. On the other hand, it’s to avoid any unwanted trouble!”

All three of them slightly frowned after listening to Grandma Yates’ words.

There was another meaning in Grandma Yates’ words.

That was, now that the Yorks had left South Light, although the four families were all under Melissa Leo, they were more like partners.

They had to take advantage of this opportunity where Melissa was not in South Light. Then, they might also take over all her things and divide them after taking Prince York down.

This was a unique opportunity for the four first-class families. Maybe this was the chance for them

Chapter 777

to be promoted to the top-level family.

Stephen was not stupid. He surely knew the underlying meaning of Grandma Yates' words.

At this moment, he smiled at Grandma Yates and said indifferently, "Elder Yates, since the Yorks have left South Light, they will never come back.

"Seeing South Light being handed over to all of the four families, even Grandma York can be rest assured.

"As for me, I'm not that sentimentally attached to South Light. After the matter is over, I'll go to Golden Sands.

"Hence, you'd better be fast. Don't let me wait for too long."

Stephen turned and left after speaking.

Callum Robbins and others stood with their hands down in an instant and dared not to be disrespectful toward him.

They only stood up straight after Stephen's figure

Chapter 777

disappeared in the distance.

Grandma Yates was the first to sneer, “Little brat, how dare he order us around like that?!”

“Wait until the day when the Yates become a top-class family, then we’ll see if he still dares to act like a master in front of us.”

Eric Cloude smiled and said, “Calm down, Elder Yates. He’s one of the Famous Four of the Yorks. It’s in his blood for him to be arrogant.

“Besides, Melissa Leo comes from the Leo family in Hong Kong after all. With her as a benefactor, of course, Stephen is well-endowed.”

Grandma Yates said coldly, “She’s just an abandoned daughter which was expelled from the Leo family. Even if she has planned it for so many years, can she just go to Hong Kong to regain everything?”

“If she really can succeed, I can just continue to be humble in front of her.”

Chapter 778

Chapter 778

Callum Robbins and the others just pretended that they did not hear Grandma Yates' words.

Meanwhile, Eric Cloude changed the subject, and said solemnly, "I heard a few days ago that the chief instructor of the Sword Camp appeared at the assessment ceremony at the Sword Camp."

"How come we didn't go there to visit him that day? I deeply regret it!"

Callum nodded and said, "Yes! Now that Melissa has left South Light, I don't know what will happen in the future. The four families should indeed think of other plans."

"If we could get the chief instructor to be our new benefactor, then why should we even fear Prince York?"

Chapter 778

James Surrey lamented, “Yes, no matter how strong Prince York is, he’s nothing more than a capable man in the business world. However, the chief instructor is a living legend!

“I heard that this man will have the opportunity to become the big boss of Country H military. He will be the second most powerful in Country H. His future is immeasurable!”

They lamented even more after hearing James’ words.

“Unfortunately, we didn’t have the chance to meet that person! Even if it’s just once, regardless of any other occasion, it’s our honor!” Grandma Yates also sighed again and again.

At the same time, she could not help but think a little bit carefully. If she could make that living legend become her grandson-in-law, would she not be able to do anything she wanted in South Light in the future?

However, she did not dare to say her thoughts

Chapter 778

which would only be taken as jokes.

At this time, Keith Yates cleared his throat suddenly and said, "Everyone, there's something I don't know if I should say it or not."

"Yes?!"

"Is it related to the chief instructor? Just say it!"

At this moment, those chiefs were a little surprised and also a little excited.

Keith said mysteriously, "I heard rumors stating that the top nine troops will be redeployed soon. The big boss of the Gangnam Military may have to switch with the big boss of the South Light Military.

"At that time, there'll surely be a grand ceremony."

"So long as the chief instructor is in South Light, he would certainly be invited to this ceremony!"

"Some prominent figures in the business world would also participate in this ceremony other than the officials and military personnel. I think it isn't

Chapter 778

difficult for every one of you to get a place, right?”

“Really? That’s great! We can have the chance to meet the chief instructor!”

The chiefs were very excited at the moment.

Callum also added, “I heard that not only the chief instructor had led an incomparable team, but also built an unimaginable multinational group overseas!

“Most importantly, I heard that he hasn’t been married yet. I happen to have a granddaughter who is single. If she could marry the chief instructor, I’m willing to trade a few years of my life!”

James Surrey immediately frowned and replied, “Elder Robbins, what you said isn’t amusing. Why only your granddaughter can, but ours can’t!”

“Right. Who doesn’t have a granddaughter? Even if we don’t, our daughter’s daughter also can marry him!”

Apparently, everyone was very much looking

Chapter 778

forward to being able to let their granddaughter marry the chief instructor.

Grandma Yates glanced at Keith at this moment. The Yates did not have a granddaughter of the right age.

Xynthia Zimmer was still studying which was obviously not suitable.

In this case, it seemed that Mandy Zimmer was the only choice.

However, if they wanted Mandy to marry the chief instructor, they had to let her divorce first!

Otherwise, there was no chance at all.

Grandma Yates and Keith were mentally connected as soon as they thought of this!

This was a very rare opportunity. They had to fight for it no matter what was the outcome!

This was a great opportunity to become a top-tier family!

Chapter 779

Chapter 779

The chiefs quarreled for a while, but all of them smiled, putting up an expression that they were all joking.

As for how they were going to execute their plans after going back, no one knew about it.

After all, those people were all as cunning as a fox. They would never let outsiders see through their plans easily.

After speaking, Callum Robbins waved his hand, signaling a subordinate to send a pile of documents over. He then handed it to others respectively.

This was a copy of the contract. It was clearly written inside that all the assets and projects of the Yorks would belong to Sky Corporation after three days.

Chapter 779

There must be a grand ceremony on that day.

“Everyone, let’s get down to business. Sky Corporation’s annexation of the Yorks’ assets is already a certainty. What should we do?” Callum laughed.

Eric Cloude said indifferently, “What else could we do? Since our Prince York was very high profile, let’s go and meet him.

“If his prowess is still the same as three years ago, we’ll get rid of him on the spot!

“Even if his prowess was stronger than we imagined, we would be able to pry the actual situation and find a way to defeat him!”

Apparently, those people had already reached a consensus.

In terms of their status in South Light, they would not allow new forces to go ahead of them after the Yorks were no longer in power.

Therefore, the four first-class families were

Chapter 779

obviously a community of interest. Hence, they must act together.

In truth, it was not only the four big families. Mandy Zimmer also knew that Sky Corporation was going to take over the Yorks.

“I heard that Prince York brought more than a dozen nobles from Central Plains to Grandma Yates’ birthday banquet, and pressured the old lady to abdicate!

“I never thought that Prince York would have to rely on outsiders to regain everything that belongs to him.”

Mandy spoke as she lamented on the rumors she heard about Prince York.

Harvey frowned and asked, “Is it spread like this outside?”

“There are a few versions. Some people even say that Prince York is actually the illegitimate son of

Chapter 779

the big boss of Country H. Once the big boss's secretary came, she forced Grandma York to back away with just a sentence.

“What's more, it is said that Prince York has become a big shot in the Central Plains to get revenge. That big shot has a high status in Country H. Although it was a lady, she was very powerful and capable.”

Harvey shook his head and said, “From what I've heard, Prince York did not rely on anyone. He just brought a few men, easily reversed the situation, and controlled the people of the Yorks. Had it not been for Grandma York leaving fast, she would be finished now.”

Mandy smiled and said, “I have heard people say this version of yours. However, I think it's impossible. Prince York is just an ordinary person.

“The Yorks was the top family in South Light. How could he have done such a thing if there is no one else supporting him?”

Chapter 779

Harvey looked speechless. Those people were so nosy!

It was fine if they were just gossiping. They even made so many versions out of it.

Mandy was obviously already engrossed in a certain version at the moment. She then said with a fangirling tone, "I heard that the big shot is over forty years old and Prince York hasn't reached the age of thirty. If these two become a couple, then it's a cradle snatcher love..."

Harvey was speechless. He then said, "From what I've known, Prince York has only one woman, and this woman is very young and pretty. She is an enchanting woman."

Harvey took a deep look at Mandy after saying those words.

Chapter 780

Chapter 780

“Really? Is the dignified Prince York so innocent that he only has one woman?”

Mandy looked curious.

Harvey said thoughtfully, “This is because his woman is very important to him.”

“You sounded like you know Prince York.” Mandy curled her lips.

“By the way, don’t talk nonsense again. Don’t say that you’re Prince York and I’m that woman. I won’t believe in big talk like that.

“However, since you’re so interested in Prince York. Go and participate in the ceremony organized by Sky Corporation three days later.”

Mandy took out an invitation card and handed it to

Chapter 780

Harvey.

This invitation card was from Sky Corporation to their subsidiaries, inviting them to participate in Sky Corporation's joint venture ceremony.

Mandy initially wanted to go, but she had been busy planning how to draw a line with the Zimmer family recently. She was too busy, so she did not have the time.

However, she had to attend this ceremony. Hence, she wanted Harvey to go and see on her behalf.

“Okay, I'll go and see what's going on then.”

Harvey nodded.

In truth, he would also participate the ceremony anyway even without having Mandy say anything in the first place.

Also, he was planning to bring William Bell's parents along together with him to the ceremony.

After all, the hundred-billion group built by Harvey

Chapter 780

with William's assistance were included in the assets that were now being annexed by Sky Corporation.

William's parents surely had the right to go see the group that their son had laid down.

That night, Harvey went to the villa in the Gardens Residence and asked the two elderly people to prepare for the coming ceremony in three days.

It was undeniable that these two elders were living quite well now, compared with the old days, it was almost like they were living in heaven on earth.

Hearing that the hundred-billion group built by Harvey assisted by their son had returned to Harvey's hands, was equivalent to getting something back for their son.

Both of the elderly people burst into tears.

Harvey sighed. He owed too much to those two old people. Some of Sky Corporation's shares would surely be distributed to them when the time comes.

Chapter 780

This was to show his appreciation and also as compensation for their loss.

In the evening, both Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates came when Harvey reached home.

As for Xynthia Zimmer, she had gone to school. They probably would not be seeing her those days.

Simon and Lilian seemed a little nervous when they saw Harvey coming. However, they calmed down quickly.

Simon smiled and said, "Harvey, you came back at the right time. I have something for you to do tomorrow."

Harvey was dumbfounded. This was the first time that Simon requested him to do something after so many years.

Although Harvey did have some doubts, he still nodded.

Simon continued, "Your mother has a cousin who

Chapter 780

has been living in the U.S. She happens to come back to visit her relatives recently.

“They said that they would like to visit Half Moon Bay. But your mother and I aren’t free for these two days. Why don’t you and Mandy go there first? Then, we will join you there in two days.”

Harvey glanced at Mandy who was next to him. He slightly nodded at the moment and agreed after seeing that Mandy did not deny the fact.

Simon and Lilian then returned to their home.

Lilian was a little nervous and said, “Honey, will the arrangements go well this time?”

“It should be. Anyway, your mother has already given a direct order that we must let Mandy divorce this live-in son-in-law. How can we succeed if we don’t use any means?” Simon sighed.

Lilian also sighed. Mandy was too stubborn. She had her thoughts set in stone, her parents could not influence her.

Chapter 780

Otherwise, as a mother herself, why would she even arrange those things?

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 781

Chapter 781

At Royal View Garden, Harvey York dialed a number and spoke calmly, "I'll be taking a trip to Half Moon Bay tomorrow."

"It is my honor, Chief Instructor. Would you like me to fetch you?" The excitement was seething from the other side of the phone.

Harvey gave a thought about it.

"No need, I'll call you soon."

"I'll prepare immediately!"

The person on the other side of the phone was named Ray Hart, one of Harvey York's personal guards in the Sword Camp back then but he had retired for about a year or so.

Ray Hart's family would be considered a ruler

Chapter 781

around the Half Moon Bay. He had immense authority, it would be best to contact him if Harvey York wanted to take someone there for leisure.

The next day, Harvey did not ask Yvonne Xavier to send a car over early in the morning. Instead, he drove Mandy Zimmer's car and swiftly made his way to Half Moon Bay.

Half Moon Bay was one of Buckwood's bay areas. The place was quite developed for tourism. It would be expected of Lilian Yates' cousin to come and relax for a few days after coming back from America.

The two had finally met after arriving at Half Moon Bay Hotel.

Mandy Zimmer's aunt was named Autumn Reyes. Despite her being over fifty years old, she was not wearing her age at all.

She happily greeted Mandy while giving a wide smile when she saw her getting out of her car.

"Mandy, where are your parents? Are they not

Chapter 781

coming?”

“They have some business to attend to. They’ll arrive in two days.”

Autumn Reyes smiled and replied, “Oh Mandy. Your parents aren’t busy, they’re embarrassed to come here, aren’t they?”

“I’ve already guessed it, my son-in-law is a professor that had returned from overseas and an executive in a big company. His identity far surpassed the embarrassment that you call your husband.

“Your parents are just too embarrassed to compare their son-in-law to mine, aren’t they?”

“You can tell them to be at ease. I won’t intentionally bash them.”

Even though Autumn Reyes said so, she could not contain the pride written all over her face.

Mandy was getting slightly annoyed.

“Aunty Reyes, I’m here to fetch you in place of my

Chapter 781

parents, not to be mocked by you.”

Autumn Reyes chuckled.

“Dear child, stop spouting nonsense. Everyone’s family here!

“I’m just very outspoken. I’m not doing this to spite you. Whatever I say is for your own betterment, don’t take it too personally.”

“Come come come. This is your cousin, Amelia Garza. You’ve known each other since you were born. And this is my son-in-law, Felix Howard. This must be your first time meeting each other!”

Autumn Reyes took Mandy Zimmer and Harvey York to the hotel hall and introduced them to the couple.

Between the two, Amelia Garza looked fine but she was slightly chubby.

On the other hand, Felix Howard was extremely handsome, and a genuinely talented man.

Felix’s eyes instantly lit up after seeing Mandy.

Chapter 781

Despite him being extremely experienced living overseas for a long while, he never thought that Mandy would be this enchanting.

Even some international top-tier models could not compare themselves to her!

Despite Amelia being a beautiful young lady, she was just a little girl in front of Mandy.

Felix took a glance at Harvey, who was wearing ordinary clothing, and could not help but frown.

A beautiful woman like this was actually married to a worthless sack of trash like him, indeed a waste of God's gifts!

"This must be Mandy's cousin. I'm Felix Howard," he introduced himself while reaching his hand out to shake Mandy's hand.

Before he could reach her hand, Harvey walked out of nowhere and shook his hand without a slight freckle on his face.

"I'm Harvey York."

Chapter 782

Chapter 782

“You...”

Felix Howard showed a hint of anger in his eyes.

‘How dare that filth try to stop me?’

Autumn Reyes seemed to have realized what had happened and swiftly interrupted them.

“It’s your first time meeting each other as relatives. Let me introduce everyone.

“Felix Howard is Sky Corporation’s department manager. I’m sure you’ve heard of it before? It’s the corporation that the legendary Prince York built up!

“He spent a great deal of money to get the opportunity from overseas to be headhunted by the corporation. His achievements in Sky Corporation

Chapter 782

will be immense in the future!

“And we’re preparing to continue developing in Buckwood now that we’re back in the country once again. Please come visit more often!”

While hearing Autumn Reyes introducing Felix Howard humbly, he then intentionally looked at Mandy Zimmer.

“Cousin Mandy, I heard that your company works under Sky Corporation, we’re like family now. I’ll take good care of your company.”

Mandy Zimmer smiled.

“Thank you for your generosity.”

“It’s my job after all, and I’m acquainted with the higher-ups in Sky Corporation. Miss Xavier even came over to see me before!” Felix could not hide his pride after talking about this.

Harvey York could not hold in his snort after hearing that.

Yvonne Xavier had been working her heart out to

Chapter 782

the point that she did not even have time to eat or sleep. How would she even take her time out to meet a mere department manager?

“What are you laughing at?!”

Felix’s face had turned as dark as night. His eyes were showing a cold gaze.

To be able to work for Sky Corporation was an achievement to be boasted about. He especially thought that it was his proudest accomplishment being able to meet Yvonne that only worked under one man.

But this worthless sack of trash was actually laughing in front of him. This behavior was utterly disrespectful to him.

“Nothing, nothing. Go on. I’m listening,” Harvey York said as he continuedly waved his hand.

“Are you mocking me? Do you think it’s a shameful thing working under Sky Corporation?”

Felix was worried that he would not have a reason

Chapter 782

to hate on Harvey. How would he let go of the opportunity now that the chance had presented itself?

Harvey replied, "No, no, no, it's glorious. It's enough to bring honor to your ancestors. You can frame it and sleep with it in front of your bed too."

Felix's face had turned yet darker than night.

He was not stupid and he could naturally tell that Harvey was in fact ridiculing him.

"Mandy, not only does your husband have any capabilities, he's even jealous of clever people. Truly a narrow-minded man. I don't even know what you actually like about this man!"

Amelia Garza was in a bad mood while hearing this.

"Honey, don't mind him. You've already had an excellent treatment being able to meet with the secretary of Sky Corporation, Miss Xavier, just when you've started to work in the office.

"I believe that Prince York will meet you soon after

Chapter 782

knowing your capabilities!”

Felix snorted. In actuality, he had only seen Yvonne Xavier from afar on his first day when everyone took office, but this did not stop him from boasting up a storm.

In his eyes, how could a country bumpkin like Harvey even know about Sky Corporation?

Moreover, he only said all this to garner Mandy’s attention.

Felix Howard said enigmatically without a second thought, “Actually, I’ve already seen the legendary Prince York!

“I have to admit, as expected from Prince York. That aura coming from him! Truly terrifying, to say that he’s the top man in South Light would be just an understatement at this point!”

“Honey, are you serious? Have you seen Prince York in person? What does he look like?” Amelia asked while feeling starstruck.

Chapter 783

Chapter 783

“How do I describe him...?” Felix Howard had a dignified look on his face.

“When I first saw Prince York, there was a circle of light shining behind his back coincidentally making him look like a god!

“The top man is not just for show after all!

“And that wasn't all. His car must be a custom-made Rolls Royce. The exterior of his car was studded full of diamonds as if it were the idiosyncrasy of Prince York himself!

“Most importantly, there were about a thousand guards following Prince York. Ordinary people could not even get close to him!”

Pfft—

Harvey York could not hold in his laughter once

Chapter 783

again.

Felix furiously exclaimed all of a sudden, “Why are you still laughing, you filth? Are you mocking me, or are you mocking Prince York?!”

The crowd was frowning after hearing that.

In South Light, especially the people in Buckwood knew about Prince York’s true powers.

And Harvey dared to scoff at Prince York himself? Was he looking for his own death?

Harvey York sternly replied, “Actually, it’s none of my business if you show-off someplace else but it wouldn’t be nice if you mislead my wife.

“Let me correct you.”

“Correct me? You? Heheheh...”

Felix was laughing coldly at Harvey.

“Number one: Prince York never brings any bodyguards when he goes outside. He never shows

Chapter 783

off his wealth while traveling.

“Number two: all of the Yorks drive the Lexus. It was house rules. Prince York was one of the Yorks, therefore he would naturally have this habit.”

Everyone looked at each other briefly after hearing Harvey’s explanation. They were unsure if they could even trust him.

Only Mandy Zimmer looked at him earnestly.

He seemed to have good relations with Yvonne Xavier. His depiction of Prince York would probably seem more realistic.

And Felix’s depiction of him seemed highly exaggerated.

Felix heard that and replied with disdain, “How could a filth like you even know about this?”

“Mandy, you have an interesting husband here! Accusing my son-in-law with rumors that he got from God knows where.

“Does he not know that my son-in-law is the

Chapter 783

department manager of Sky Corporation?

“Do you really think that he’s the kind to boast up a storm?”

Autumn Reyes stood up for her son-in-law at that moment.

“Mandy, I already heard that your husband likes to boast a lot. It seemed like the rumors are true after all now that I’ve seen it for myself. Saying things as if he were actually Prince York himself!”

“Question is, is he even worth it?” Amelia Garza asked with a cold tone.

After getting additional support, Felix then said proudly, “Speaking of Prince York, did you all know that he’s planning something big recently?”

“What big thing?”

Amelia grew quite excited.

Harvey took an interest as well. Since Felix was Sky Corporation’s department manager, he must have

Chapter 783

heard the gossip from inside the corporation.

He wanted to know what rumors have been spreading from inside.

Felix said with a mysterious look on his face, "It is said that Prince York is preparing to attend the asset integration ceremony in three days. At the ceremony, he will propose to the woman that he loves!"

"What?! Prince York proposing?! Oh my God!"

"Who would be the recipient of such a great honor?"

"This woman must be truly blessed to have Prince York propose to her at a place like that."

Autumn Reyes and Amelia were shocked beyond belief.

"He's that nice to his woman?"

Even Mandy was surprised.

Harvey was dumbfounded.

Chapter 783

“How did I not know about Prince York wanting to propose to someone?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 784

Chapter 784

The crowd's gaze all shifted toward Harvey York swiftly after hearing that.

Amelia Garza said with a cold chuckle, "Mandy, your husband's an interesting one. He is talking as if he's Prince York!"

Autumn Reyes laughed in a cold tone and said, "I heard that he also called himself the Chief Instructor of the Sword Camp on some occasions, and now he's Prince York?"

"Is he an airhead? Why does he imagine impractical things every day?"

Mandy Zimmer glared at Harvey spitefully and said, "I knew I shouldn't have brought you along. Spouting nonsense in front of Amelia Garza and the others. This is just embarrassing."

Chapter 784

Harvey was speechless.

‘I really don’t know who I’m proposing to!’

‘Where did all this news come from?’

Felix Howard looked at Harvey with ridicule and then pridefully said after, “Mandy, Mother, Amelia. What I’m saying isn’t just rumors. There’s definite proof and people that work in the corporation had all begun to fall in line because of this.”

“So, do you know the woman that Prince York’s about to propose to?”

Everyone was exhilarated. It was quite a big gossip after all.

Mandy was filled with curiosity as well. The Zimmers and Prince York had interacted quite a bit, but she had never seen the man even until then. That was why she really wanted to know who he was proposing to.

How did she not even know?

Chapter 784

Felix intentionally looked around him, then proudly said, “You all should know about this person. It is said that the candidate is one of the Zimmers’ daughters!

“Prince York even asked somebody to send gifts to them before!

“But the Yorks had not been integrated by Prince York at that time. That was why he had not officially proposed yet!

“But this time, he just might do it officially!”

“What? One of the Zimmers’ daughters?”

Mandy was shocked beyond belief.

But thinking back, there was undoubtedly such a thing.

“Maybe it’s actually Xynthia?”

Mandy Zimmer was trembling in her speech. She was acting up at that moment.

Chapter 784

Her own sister was still in school, could Prince York not even wait for a couple more years?

And after hearing this, Harvey was utterly speechless.

The gifts were just a test executed by the Yorks to him back then.

How did news like this even spread then?

Without a second thought, Harvey went out and gave Yvonne Xavier a call.

“What’s the rumor going on about me trying to propose to someone?”

“CEO, I just wanted to inform you. I don’t know why the outsiders would suddenly spread the news about you sending gifts to the Zimmers. They were so conclusive as well, saying that you’ll propose to one of the Zimmers’ daughters in three days at the ceremony.

“I’m still tracking the source of the rumor, but I’ve

Chapter 784

got no leads just yet.”

On the other side of the phone, Yvonne sounded anxious.

No matter who did this, their goal was simple: to cause a stir at the asset integration ceremony.

They even plotted to expose Prince York's identity once and for all.

Harvey frowned.

“How far has the rumor spread?”

“I'm afraid that even Buckwood's upper social circle knows about this,” Yvonne replied.

Harvey took a deep breath, then had a revelation.

“Send people to tell the Zimmers. Tell them that I'll propose to my wife at that place three days later.”

“Of course!”

Yvonne would not dare to question him any longer.

Chapter 785

Chapter 785

Buckwood, at the Zimmers' house.

Senior Zimmer was sitting on his iron throne, weeping bitterly.

“The Gods have protected us! I thought that Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were going to use the Yates family to climb the ranks and the Zimmers were about to get trampled on!

“I didn't think that we'd have a chance to retaliate!”

The other members of the family heard that and started quarreling as loud as a frying pan.

“Grandfather, what's the good news?!” Zack Zimmer anxiously asked since he had not gotten the news yet.

Senior Zimmer immediately casted the contents on

Chapter 785

his phone onto the television in the hall. Everyone was shocked after they instinctively looked at the feed.

Prince York of Sky Corporation would be proposing to his woman in three days at the asset integration ceremony!

And his woman came from the Zimmers!

Zack Zimmer started to tremble in his boots after seeing the news.

“Grandfather, they are talking about Zimmers. Are they talking about us?”

“Of course! Why wouldn't it be?”

“Did you forget?! Even the villa that we live in right now was a gift from the Yorks when we first came to Buckwood!

“Now we can confirm that the person that sent the gifts before was actually Prince York himself!

“I thought that everything would be left

Chapter 785

unresolved, but there's actually a light at the end of the tunnel!"

Zack's voice was trembling to no end.

"Grandfather, did Prince York reveal who he's going to propose to?"

Zack was terrified at that moment. He was already speculating the target to be Mandy or Xynthia Zimmer.

Senior Zimmer then mysteriously said, "I've asked someone to inquire about this. There should be news coming back soon!"

As soon as he was done talking, his phone started to ring. After picking up the call, he then excitedly exclaimed, "Prince York said that the target is only twenty-three years old, and he told us not to misunderstand!"

"What?! Twenty-three years old?!"

The Zimmers all understood instantly.

There were only two daughters in the family that

Chapter 785

were twenty-two years old, Mandy Zimmer and Quinn Zimmer.

Mandy Zimmer already had filth for a husband.

Despite there being rumors of her being Prince York's woman in secret, how would he secretly propose to a woman on that kind of occasion?

Ruling out Mandy Zimmer, the only possibility might just be Quinn Zimmer!

Quinn was standing in the crowd at that moment. Her face was flushed red as a strawberry.

She then said with a face full of pride, "When the Yorks gave the gifts back then, they even said that it was for Mandy!

"Now we all know who it actually is!

"A shame that she's not here today!"

Quinn was showing pity on her face.

Mandy had gone to Half Moon Bay early morning

Chapter 785

and was not present. If not, she was prepared to ridicule Mandy harshly!

At that moment, everyone started to butter her up.

“Quinn, it looks like you’re the Zimmers’ hopes and dreams after all!”

“Right, you’ll be the lady of the house in the future. Don’t forget about us poor relatives when you eventually climb the ranks!”

Quinn Zimmer gave a smile and said, “I’m a daughter of the Zimmers. I’ll never forget the love and care that the family has given me no matter what.

“Zack, I’ll tell my husband that the CEO of the Zimmers’ company needs to change after the ceremony. Mandy is not worthy for that position!”

Zack jumped up while covering his face when he understood what Quinn was hinting at exactly.

“Quinn, you truly are beautiful and talented. You decide what happens to the Zimmers in the future.

Chapter 785

I, as the CEO, will have to listen to you as well!”

Quinn was feeling proud after hearing that. She did not think that a blessing like that would come falling into her lap.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 786

Chapter 786

At Half Moon Bay.

When Harvey York came back from the phone call, Mandy Zimmer had already finished checking in.

Harvey did not say anything more after looking deeply into Mandy's eyes.

In three days, he would give her a surprise.

In the hotel room.

Autumn Reyes was frowning at that moment.

“Amelia, Felix. When Aunty Lilian gave me this task beforehand, I was still wondering if this would be too cruel or not!

“It seems like she was right after all. Her son-in-

Chapter 786

law was indeed just filth!

“The only way for Mandy to get her happiness is to force him out of the Zimmers!

“Oh, Felix. According to the plan, you better irritate the filth thoroughly. It’s best to fry his brain and make him do something irrational!”

Felix Howard gave a wide smile.

“Mother, don’t worry. This task was Grandma Yates’ plan after all.

“Our relationship with her has been a bit rusty lately. I’ll use this opportunity to do well in front of her!

“But, Harvey really is just filth! It’s fine if he has no talent whatsoever. He was also so egotistical! I don’t even know what’s good about men like these. Mandy was also reluctant to give him up!”

Felix had gotten quite bitter as soon as he started to talk about this.

Mandy looked more stunning than a celebrity, with

Chapter 786

a body that looked better than some international models. She was also a CEO of a company.

How could a gorgeous woman like her even look up to filth like Harvey?

There was no way to figure it out!

Amelia Garza smiled and said, "If this filth could be Mandy's husband, what else do we still need to do?"

"But we still have to thank the filth. Without him, we wouldn't have a chance to accomplish something in front of Grandma Yates!"

Autumn Reyes laughed as well.

"Oh, Felix. After this, you'll get the recognition from Grandma Yates and also have a high rank in Sky Corporation. I'll be depending on you to enjoy the rest of my life in glory and wealth!"

Felix Howard smiled and replied, "Mother, rest assured. The Howards will be a wealthy family in the future as well. Perhaps even a chance to become a second or first-class family of some sort!"

Chapter 786

This was Felix Howard's ambition.

He was still using the Yates family as a stepping stone and even worked for Prince York.

But he thought that if he had a chance, he could also rise in ranks and raise another family in Buckwood.

"You indeed do have genuine talent, Felix!"

Autumn Reyes was beaming full of joy.

She was excited thinking about the spectacle when Lilian and her husband would arrive.

The goal was to strike Harvey.

But it was nice to take the opportunity and ridicule the cousin that she had been competing with since childhood.

Early morning, on the next day.

A Rolls Royce stopped at the entrance of Half Moon

Chapter 786

Bay Hotel.

Everyone knew that the car belonged to the Ray family.

The Rays were at most a second-class family, but they were Half Moon Bay's bosses. Tyrannical leaders that oversee the turf.

Only the family had a Rolls Royce in all of Half Moon Bay.

That was why people in the hotel were curious when they saw the car parked outside.

The car arriving meant that Ray Hart was on the move because of the Ray family's orders.

What kind of prominent character came to Half Moon Bay that needed Ray Hart to come to personally fetch?

Finally, under the gaze of excited crowds, an extremely discreet young man walked into the car.

A big shot like Ray Hart actually went out of his car

Chapter 786

and opened the door for him. Everyone around was shocked beyond belief.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 787

Chapter 787

“Who is this even? Ray Hart opened the door for him!”

“He’s not that old even. It looks like he’s in his twenties. Is he really that remarkable?”

“Looks like he’s nobility in Buckwood! He’s awesome!”

“...”

The hotel was already crowded, everyone there was gossiping endlessly. Some nosy people even took pictures and uploaded them on the internet.

In the car, Ray Hart was bowing and his face full of excitement and admiration.

The living legend sitting in his car was indeed a

Chapter 787

blessing for the whole family.

Even the driver was shocked beyond belief.

Many bosses and government officials that came to Half Moon Bay could not even meet with Ray Hart even if they wanted to. They were usually respectful toward him as well. They would not dare to do as they please.

But in front of this young man, Ray Hart was unbelievably careful.

The driver could not even imagine the identity that the man had possessed.

“Ahem...” Ray Hart cleared his throat as soon as he was about to speak.

“Sir York.”

Ray Hart was quick, and he respectfully continued his speech.

“It has been almost a year since I’ve met you in person. It is my pleasure to be able to get your call.”

Chapter 787

“You’re doing well for yourself, even getting yourself a Rolls Royce.”

Ray Hart opened the privacy glass in the Rolls Royce, then said with no control over himself, “It was all because of your blessings. If it weren’t for you, I would be in at most a wealthy kid from a second-rated family just scrounging for food while waiting to die. You’ve changed my fate entirely.”

“I’ve only given you the platform, it was your capability that you’ll depend on whether you do well or not, but truth be told, I’m really happy for you,” Harvey York said with a laugh.

The Sword Camp back then was a place for wealthy children to throw away their money.

After taking over the chief instructor’s position, he gave the wealthy children a series of iron-blood training regimens.

Looking back, he had done the right thing.

The soldiers that were still in the military were all

Chapter 787

veterans.

The ones that were relieved from the camp all had achievements of their own.

He was gratified.

“We were all taught by you. How could we possibly embarrass you?” said Ray Hart.

“Not bad. I’ve been preparing something in Buckwood recently. Ethan Hunt and Tyson Woods are working under me. If you think a little place like Half Moon Bay doesn’t satisfy you, you can come to look for me in Buckwood.”

Harvey gave the offer because Ray Hart was decent at what he did. He was also one of his personal bodyguards back then. Harvey did not have many men that were capable recently, he could probably give him a chance to prove himself.

Ray Hart was on the verge of tears after hearing this. If they weren’t in the car, he would’ve stood up just to salute him.

Chapter 787

His speech was incoherent at that point.

“Thank you, Chief Instructor! Thank you for giving me this chance!”

“Remember, just call me Sir York when we’re outside. Don’t let it slip your tongue,” Harvey said calmly.

He did not need to preach to him about other things. They were brothers from the Sword Camp, the capabilities and loyalty need not be doubted.

“Alright, let’s talk business. I’ll have to borrow a car from you to fetch my parents-in-law. How am I supposed to fetch them when you bring over a Rolls Royce?”

Harvey let out a huge sigh.

If he actually drove the car to fetch them, he could make Mandy and Xynthia Zimmer pass out immediately.

“I’ll rearrange it immediately,” Ray Hart said

Chapter 787

anxiously.

“No need, I’ll just tell Mandy to fetch the others.”

Harvey then sent a text to Mandy.

Mandy felt helpless after getting the text.

‘Harvey can’t even do something this trivial. I have to fetch the others from the station.’

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 788

Chapter 788

At the lobby of the hotel.

Autumn Reyes and her family were already waiting in the lobby.

The two families having dinner together was the actual crux of the matter.

Felix Howard was overcoming boredom by scrolling through his phone.

He suddenly scrolled toward a piece of news, then said while astonished, "Looks like we missed a spectacle today!"

"Ray Hart from the Hart family in Half Moon Bay actually came to the hotel to fetch somebody!"

"Seems like some great character checked into the hotel. I wonder if we'd have a chance to meet

Chapter 788

sometime!”

Ray Hart had an extremely high status in all of Half Moon Bay. Everyone here would know about him.

Autumn Reyes and Amelia Garza were shocked beyond belief hearing that a big shot like that was fetching a person on his own accord.

They all clumped together to look at the picture of the news on the phone.

“Here, this is the legendary big shot, even Ray Hart needed to open the door for him. This is insane!”

Felix Howard was showing immense admiration.

Ray Hart was the boss of Half Moon Bay. For someone like that to fetch, and open doors to another person was something unimaginable!

“What are you all talking about? Why are all of you so giddy?”

Simon Zimmer and his family came in coincidentally.

Chapter 788

Autumn Reyes looked at the family, then shifted her gaze back to the phone and hit upon an idea. She then said full of pride, "Simon, Lilian. Perfect timing!

"Come come come. Come and have a look. This is the boss of Half Moon Bay, Ray Hart, have you heard of him?"

"He and Felix met for a few times, and they're considered good friends with each other!"

'This was quite a bluff.'

Felix's face was flushed red at that moment, her mother-in-law went overboard with her bluff. How could a man like this even make friends with him?

But it was good that Simon Zimmer and his family did not know the man. There was no way for him being exposed.

That was why he did not deny it and instead gave a very coy smile.

Simon and his family's faces turned as dark as night

Chapter 788

at that moment. They had to take a look at the phone out of courtesy for the others.

Mandy Zimmer also took a quick glance at the phone. She did not care about Ray Hart, but she froze when she saw the young man's silhouette getting into the Rolls Royce.

The time of the young man getting into the car was the same as when Harvey wanted her to fetch the others.

'Is it really that much of a coincidence?'

Besides, the silhouette on the picture looked similar to Harvey's stature.

After looking at Mandy that was frozen over, Autumn Reyes was feeling proud. She thought that she had quieted her and the task was almost complete.

She then smiled and said, "Actually, these people look all high and mighty, but they are really nice people in private. They even treated us to a meal

Chapter 788

before. If there's a chance, I'll introduce you to them sometime!"

After hearing this, Felix that was reserved beforehand, had also frozen over.

He swiftly cut her off and said, "Mother, nonsense. A great character like Sir Ray is very busy. How could he just come out and meet willy-nilly? Give me back my phone!"

Autumn Reyes glared at Felix sternly.

'Does he not see that I'm using the situation to suppress Harvey? That I'm adding pressure to Mandy?

'How dare he cut me off?'

She casually threw the phone back to Felix, then thought of something and smiled.

"Right, Mandy. Where's your live-in husband? Where did he go? He wouldn't dare to see us, would he?

"But true, Felix is so talented, it would be normal to

Chapter 788

feel ashamed of your husband's abilities in front of my dear son-in-law!"

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 789

Chapter 789

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates were staring at Mandy Zimmer, with a bit of anger after hearing Autumn Reyes ask about their son-in-law.

“Where did that filth go?”

Mandy Zimmer came back to her senses and replied, “There was a traffic jam when he was coming over to fetch you all. He should be halfway there by now. I think he’s almost back.”

“That’s good then. I thought he already ran off somewhere!”

Autumn Reyes was at ease as she exchanged a look with Lilian Yates at the same time.

The two had the same idea in this situation.

And that was to use Felix to suppress Harvey.

Chapter 789

It was best to make him embarrassed beyond belief and leave Mandy himself.

Later in the afternoon, the Zimmers and Autumn's family had afternoon tea together.

Autumn Reyes was enthusiastic when Harvey arrived, her facial expression was utterly different from the day before.

Harvey was baffled by the sight.

'Did she change as soon as Simon and Lilian came?'

Amelia Garza cleared her throat at that moment and held up a cup of tea.

"Harvey, I heard Mandy say that you don't have a job and that you're just idling around the house, washing clothes and cooking food?"

"That's right," Harvey said and chuckled.

"That's no good. Men need to have a career of his own to be called a man, right?" Amelia replied.

Chapter 789

“My wife’s extremely proficient. I’ve no worries about food or clothes. I’m living in the most high-end area in all of Buckwood. What’s not good about that?” Harvey reasoned.

After hearing Harvey’s half mocking speech, Amelia instantly frowned.

‘No wonder Lilian and her family had been thinking of ideas to kick this man out of the house.

‘How could a man like this be so shameless?

‘How could he say something so unpromising like this? Truly shameful!

‘How could an extraordinary woman like Mandy even marry a worthless sack of trash like this?

‘I can’t wrap my head around this!’

“Oh, Harvey. You can’t just say that! Even if you like being kept, but have you considered it? Even though Mandy is a CEO, in reality, she’s just working under Sky Corporation!

Chapter 789

“Who knows when she’ll be fired? It’s not her own career anyway!

“When that day comes, who’ll be taking care of you?”

Amelia Garza gave an earnest speech with a heartfelt look on her face.

She then turned the conversation around and continued talking.

“You should learn from Felix more. He’s the department manager of Sky Corporation. It would be easy for him to earn thousands of dollars per year.

“And besides, he’s planning to do his own business when he has accumulated enough resources and connections. Making a rich family by himself!

“If he were the same as you, I’d kick him out of the gates immediately!

“If a man doesn’t have any capabilities, why would

Chapter 789

I even keep him around? It's so unpleasant.”

Naturally, not only was she ridiculing Harvey, but she was also hinting at Mandy that her husband was useless for her.

Harvey let out a sigh. A department manager from his corporation could even show off in front of himself at times like those.

But Harvey was not angry out of respect for his wife. He smiled and replied, “Thousands of dollars a year is really a lot. It's truly an astronomical amount for an ordinary family!

“As for doing your own business, the economy in the country isn't as good in the past two years. I suggest that you slow it down for now.”

“Tch, how would you know about the business economy? Have you seen too many TV shows?”

Amelia was speechless.

‘Harvey York really does have no other talent other than boasting up a storm.’

Chapter 789

Harvey laughed without trying to explain any further.

She was discontent after seeing him being so carefree.

He did not have any reactions even after a long speech.

Even if he were not guilty, he should at least felt some admiration.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 790

Chapter 790

Without a second thought, Amelia Garza continued her speech.

“Oh, Harvey! I can see that you have a little experience as well!

“But a man cannot have that high of a standard but no ability!

“You see, Felix started to do what he’s most capable of doing, slowly but surely accumulating experience. This is the essence of a real man!

“You should learn from him more! You can’t be this unpromising as a man!

“I’m talking for the sake of Mandy as well!

“If you don’t even have a hint of capability, then leave Mandy as soon as possible! Don’t waste her

Chapter 790

whole life!”

Amelia had finally gotten to the crux of the point after a long roundabout.

Autumn Reyes supplemented her speech and said, “That’s right, men need to have capabilities, or they need to stop dragging other people in the water with them!

“What use does a man have if he has no capabilities and likes to be kept?”

Lilian Yates waved her hand and said, “Autumn, stop saying nonsense! This man cast a spell on my daughter, she’s already head over heels for this man. I’ll die from anger sooner or later!”

Autumn and Lilian showed disdain and shock on their faces. Their ultimate goal was to suppress Harvey and pull Mandy back to her senses.

Mandy showed a hint of discontent, but she did not say anything more since they’re her elders.

On the other hand, Harvey York nonchalantly

Chapter 790

replied, "Mom, Auntie Reyes. Rest assured. I'll learn a lot from Felix."

Even though he said that he seemed absent-minded, Lilian felt a fit of sudden anger boiling from within.

'According to the plan, isn't this filth supposed to be feeling extremely guilty right about now? How is he still so indifferent?'

Simon calmly replied, "Enough, let's not waste any more energy on him. His face is thicker than castle walls at this point. You won't do anything with just mere words, something would be wrong if he actually listened."

Simon was being blunt. Harvey looked at Mandy, not saying another word.

The air was cold at that moment.

Lilian and Autumn had prepared a lot beforehand.

How to suppress Harvey and force him to divorce his wife was a very linear process.

Chapter 790

But the problem was that Harvey had the lazy and incapable look on his face the whole time, immediately disrupting their plans.

At this moment, Autumn gave a look at Amelia.

She then nodded and smiled.

“Right, shall we all go to the shopping mall in the afternoon?”

“There is a duty-free shopping mall that recently opened in Half Moon Bay. The things that they sell are all international branded luxury items.”

Naturally, Amelia was preparing to suppress Harvey even more with shopping.

Mandy did not have much interest from the beginning. She just shook her head after hearing that.

“Amelia, aren't you all here to travel? Should we go take a walk on the beach instead?”

“What's good about the beach? It's humid and

Chapter 790

warm. Let's go shopping instead, Mandy!" Amelia exclaimed in excitement.

Felix Howard continued the speech and said, "Let's wait until tomorrow to go to the beach. Let's go to the mall today.

"To express my gratitude, if you see anything that you like and Harvey can't afford it. I can give them to you instead, Mandy!"

"Mandy, he'd already said his piece. Just go and accompany your cousin!" Lillian ordered.

Using shopping as a way to attack Harvey was one of the crucial steps to take.

How could they just let Mandy stay at the hotel?

Mandy let out a sigh.

She was not born yesterday. She felt the hostility that Autumn and the others harbored toward Harvey.

That was why she was trying to prevent the

Chapter 790

situation from getting worse.

But she did not think that her own mother would actually give them a hand. 6

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 791

Chapter 791

“Since Amelia even said her piece, they are all our guests. Of course, we will listen to their opinions!

“Mandy, don’t be so quick to squash your aunty and her family’s mood!” Simon Zimmer said as if he had made the final judgment.

Mandy Zimmer had no other way. She could only agree to join them to the shopping mall.

After a brief rest, the families all headed out together.

When Autumn Reyes and her family saw that Mandy was driving a Porsche Macan, they were all quite shocked.

It seemed like Mandy was doing quite well for the family, to the point where she was even driving a car like that.

Chapter 791

But in Autumn's eyes, she was incomparable to Felix Howard.

The Porsche Macan was only an entry-level Porsche. It would only cost about one hundred and seven thousand dollars. The interior was a little limited as if it were for a small family.

Felix however, was different. Despite that he just got back to the country, he was driving a Mercedes Benz S-Class. Even though it was only a 320i model, it was extremely pompous.

More importantly, what good would she have even if she were to be even better?

That filth of a husband would always drag her down.

Without a second thought, Autumn felt more pity toward Lilian Yates and her family.

'Mandy Zimmer had a brighter future in the beginning. Then it was all ruined by the filth, Harvey York.

'All of her talents wasted!'

Chapter 791

She then looked at her talented son-in-law and had gotten instantly happy. The more she looked, the more content she felt.

The recently opened duty-free shopping mall was bustling full of activity. People were lining up at the entrances of luxury item stores.

Items in the duty-free shopping mall would be slightly cheaper than a regular shopping mall. That was why middle-class people from Buckwood would come over to shop. The items were cheap, and the place was nice to tour in.

A prominent character must have supported in opening a duty-free shopping mall such as this.

“The boss of this mall is called Ray Hart, the person in charge of Half Moon Bay from the Hart family. He’s also a good friend of Felix here!”

Amelia Garza introduced him and branding him as a good friend of Felix to show off and attack Harvey.

Lilian’s heart ached after hearing that.

Chapter 791

Even though she was the one that suggested the idea to come, she was utterly embarrassed when Amelia openly ridiculed them.

But Simon was still unnerved at the moment.

No matter what, even if Autumn and her family thoroughly ridiculed them, it would be worth it if Harvey was kicked out of the family in the end.

Harvey did not know how to react at that moment.

‘Being Ray Hart’s friend is a thing to boast about now?’

‘And Amelia feels accomplished as well somehow?’

‘I definitely could tease Ray with this later.’

Not any ordinary person would be able to handle a duty-free shopping mall of this size, but it was not hard for Ray Hart to do so with his connections in the Sword Camp.

Of course, he also indirectly approved of Ray Hart’s

Chapter 791

capabilities.

Amelia was running her mouth while taking everyone to the entrance of Chanel exclusive store.

She had already fancied a bag that came out this year from overseas, but Felix was unwilling to buy it.

But to attack Harvey today, he planned to do so.

They wanted to pay for the bag in front of him and completely suppress him and let him know how much of a filth he was, thinking that he was unfit for Mandy and would choose to leave her.

Amelia felt like she was standing on a moral high ground when thinking about her favorite bag in her hands while helping out her poor cousin.

“Mandy, do you know Chanel? I like this bag. How about you take a look for me?”

Amelia held onto Mandy's hand affectionately and signaled the clerk to take the bag down.

Soon after, she intentionally flipped the price tag

Chapter 791

over to look. She then said while being shocked, “
Oh my, twenty thousand dollars. Felix, can you buy
this for me?”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 792

Chapter 792

Felix Howard knew that it was showtime.

He said without even taking a look at the price tag and chuckled.

“It’s just a bit of money. How could it possibly be expensive? If my dear wife likes it, I can buy you mountains of gold, not to mention just a bag!”

Amelia Garza pretended to be dumbfounded, then hugged and kissed him on the mouth.

“Felix, you’re just too sweet!

“I’m truly blessed to have a husband like you!”

Mandy Zimmer shuddered after seeing the sight.

The show was so unprofessional, she was not stupid either. How could she not have seen it coming?

This was all just an act to disgust people.

Chapter 792

But she did not say a word about it.

Harvey York gave her a whole dressing room with clothes and bags before at Olden Trade.

Amelia's Chanel bag could not even compare to that.

How could she possibly feel anything when Amelia was trying to show off in front of her with just a bag?

"This store looks nice. Do you like it?"

Harvey York walked toward Mandy while taking a glance around the store.

He was not asking for a bag, but instead the whole store.

Mandy's heart skipped a beat. She could not comprehend the capabilities of this man.

'Is he just some filth or someone's spokesperson?'

But she believed that if she nodded, Harvey should be able to buy the whole shop.

Chapter 792

Even though the thought was outrageous, she still firmly believed it somehow.

“Yo, Harvey. Aren’t you scared that you’ll get exposed for boasting too much? Even if it is Mandy’s favorite store, can you even afford it? You’re asking for too much!”

In Amelia’s eyes, Harvey wanted to use the chance to show off.

But she had been waiting for this opportunity as well. She wouldn’t have the chance to ridicule him if he did not say a word initially.

Harvey ignored Amelia completely. His gaze were only focused on Mandy.

He did not mind at all because buying the store might expose his own identity.

He already decided to propose to Mandy at the asset integration ceremony three days later.

He just considered the shop as a small gift.

Chapter 792

This money really did not mean anything to him.

But thinking of getting a store while having headaches because of the Silver Nimbus Mountain Resort, she would not have the heart to take care of it.

She gazed into Harvey's eyes and then shook her head.

“Not interested!”

“Mandy, how can you possibly be so ignorant?”

“Your husband only knows how to talk big. He even wants to buy you the whole store?”

“I don't think he can even afford a bag!”

“Let's not squash the fun since we're already out here. Just pick one, Mandy. I'll let Felix buy one for you.”

Amelia was awfully “generous”, indeed “kind-hearted”.

Chapter 792

“No need. I really don’t need these things. In fact, I’ve too many and I haven’t used a lot of them either,” Mandy told the truth.

It has been ages since she had touched anything back in Olden Trade.

“Tch!”

Amelia was full of disdain.

‘She actually answered that righteously. She just couldn’t buy it because she doesn’t have the money.

‘She also acted as if she was that amazing too.’

Without a second thought, Amelia gave a sweet smile.

“Mandy, I know you wouldn’t want to embarrass Harvey, but it’s alright. I said that I’d give you one. Just pick whatever!

“We won’t ask you to pay for it later!”

Amelia was still a little heartbroken even after

Chapter 792

saying that.

After all, the cheapest Chanel bags cost at least a few thousand dollars.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 793

Chapter 793

After hearing Amelia Garza's ridicule along with everyone else toward Harvey York, Mandy Zimmer was boiling with anger.

She then gave a slight smile and said, "Alright. If you say so, Amelia!"

In the middle of her speech, she immediately went toward the counter in the store.

Amelia's head turned numb while she observed Mandy's actions.

All of the limited edition items were there, and the cheapest ones cost thousands of dollars while the most expensive ones would cost at least a hundred thousand dollars.

Amelia would not dare to look at the items there usually.

Chapter 793

But Mandy actually just went there casually?

This good-for-nothing woman, how dare she be this greedy?!

Amelia gritted her teeth while walking toward the counter.

She almost passed out when she saw Mandy signaled the clerk to take the most expensive bag.

“Mandy, you went too far! This is a limited edition bag. There are only five hundred of them in the entire world. It’s worth around three hundred thousand!”

Amelia was trembling in her boots after saying the price out loud.

“Didn’t you say that you would give me one? Of course, I’ll pick the one that’s the most expensive. Felix earns thousands of dollars per year anyway. Why would he care about this small amount of money?” Mandy replied while chuckling.

Amelia was on the verge of coughing out blood. She

Chapter 793

was there to irritate Harvey, not to shoot herself in the foot.

She said that she would give Mandy anything here to belittle Harvey and let him be shameful about himself. That was why she constantly nagged to buy anything for her.

But she could not believe that Mandy would actually be this ruthless!

“Mandy, you need to have some conscience here. I said that I’d give you something, but I didn’t say that I’ll give you something this expensive. Don’t cross the line!” Amelia said coldly.

“If I didn’t hear that wrong, you meant that this bag is too expensive? You’re saying that you can’t afford this? That’s fine then,” Mandy nonchalantly replied.

With her temper, she wouldn’t fuss about things like those.

But Amelia was being extremely rude, continuously

Chapter 793

belittling Harvey while mocking her in the process.

Everyone has their bottom line. Mandy's standard was not low either.

Harvey was enjoying the spectacle from the sidelines.

His wife had rarely shown herself like that. She would inevitably show weakness before, constantly bullied by the Zimmers.

Looking back, his wife had grown immensely.

"It's not that I can't afford it. Why would I even give you something this good?"

"The bag has the cost equivalent to a suite! I think that you just don't like how good our family is living right now. That's why you did it intentionally!"

Amelia's expression was as cold as ice.

In her eyes, Mandy was good-for-nothing. She would ruthlessly strike her back when she would

Chapter 793

get the opportunity to do so.

“If you want it so much, tell your husband to buy it for you!

“How dare you make my husband buy you something this expensive?!

“Oh, I almost forgot. Your husband’s a worthless sack of trash. Of course, he can’t buy it!

“If that’s the case, just divorce him and get over it. I’ll introduce you to a wealthy heir in time. You can even buy whatever you want, guaranteed!”

Amelia Garza diverted the topic—speaking while hugging her arms full of ridicule.

She was secretly smug.

Not only did Mandy Zimmer not acquire any benefits whatsoever, but she could also use this chance to ridicule her thoroughly.

Maybe when she would get agitated, she would divorce her husband the next day—that would

Chapter 793

mean that she had succeeded—her credit would be immense.

Right when Amelia Garza was still smug about the situation, someone walked into the store and said immediately: “Wrap up the limited edition bag for Mrs. Zimmer!”

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 794

Chapter 794

The sight shocked everyone from within the store.

‘The price of the limited edition bag is actually three hundred thousand dollars. Who was it that said to give Mandy Zimmer the bag so casually?’

Amelia Garza and Felix Howard unconsciously turned back to look.

When they saw who it was, their faces had lost all color.

Ray Hart?!

Why was he here?!

Autumn Reyes bragged about him being Felix Howard’s friend in the morning. How could they still round the lie when the man himself had shown up?

Chapter 794

Mandy and the others had known about him because of the news in the morning. They all recognized him immediately.

But Mandy was stunned. Why would Ray Hart even give him anything?

Maybe she saw right after all, that Harvey York was the young man in the picture.

She had her speculations before, but she ultimately thought that it was impossible.

But Ray Hart had shown up so suddenly as if he was proving her speculations to be correct.

Without a second thought, her gaze shifted toward Harvey. His expressions were indifferent.

Ray Hart unconsciously looked in the same direction. He was getting slightly scared.

The others did not know who Harvey was, but he had been his personal bodyguard for more than a year. He could tell that Harvey was a bit angry.

Chapter 794

His body froze for a bit and then unconsciously shifted his gaze toward Mandy.

“Mrs. Zimmer. Despite it is being extremely sudden. I still have to explain myself, we’ve met before at a meeting in Sky Corporation before.

“And today, you’re coincidentally the ten-thousandth customer since the opening of the duty-free shopping mall. That’s why I gifted you with the gift.”

The explanation was far-fetched, but Amelia and Felix were at ease after hearing that.

They thought Mandy was actually acquainted with Ray Hart!

It seemed like she just got lucky!

She had only gotten the gift because she was working under Sky Corporation.

Felix was a Sky Corporation department manager after all. Ray Hart was so respectful toward Mandy,

Chapter 794

wouldn't he need to lick Felix's boots when they would meet?

The man that was terrified of being exposed before had gained immense courage then!

He then proudly walked up and said, "You're Sir Ray? You've seen me before, right?"

Ray Hart sized up Felix out of respect for Harvey. He was in deep thought before he eventually said, "And you're...?"

"I'm the department manager of Sky Corporation. My surname is Howard. You must've heard of me before..."

Felix was beaming widely, his expressions extremely prideful.

He was waiting for Ray Hart to flatter him so that he could continue boasting up a storm.

"The department manager?"

Ray Hart frowned and replied, "No idea, I don't

Chapter 794

need to know people with that low of a status in Sky Corporation,” Ray Hart told the cold hard truth.

The once prideful Felix was choking afterward. He could not catch another breath and his expression was worse than that of a man that just ate a bitter gourd.

Lilian Yates said unconsciously, “Sir Ray, aren’t you good friends with Felix? How could you not know him? Aren’t you mistaken?”

Lilian did not intend to expose Felix, but in actual fact wanted to make him look better. That way, they could pressure Harvey York even better.

“Felix Howard?”

Ray Hart frowned and still he continued to speak after looking back at Harvey’s indifferent face.

“I’m sorry. I really don’t know him, and I don’t need to know him either. His status is too insignificant!

“But a lot of people had been scamming others just

Chapter 794

by telling them that they're my friends. Don't get fooled if you actually met people like that!"

Ray Hart immediately left after his speech.

The chief instructor was a bit angry that he suddenly appeared. He immediately thought of leaving as soon as possible.

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 795

Chapter 795

Mandy Zimmer smiled after Ray Hart had left.

“Aunty Reyes, Amelia. You’ve met a nice man today that did not care much about this, don’t do it next time.”

Amelia Garza and her family disdained her for a whole day. She barely had a chance to retaliate.

Amelia’s face was as dark as night as she gritted her teeth.

“Mandy, my husband’s still a thousand times better than your filth of a husband even if he isn’t Ray Hart’s friend!”

Mandy replied calmly, “Oh really? At least my husband wouldn’t get exposed in front of other people like that.”

“You...”

Chapter 795

Amelia was trembling with anger.

Lilian Yates came out to alleviate the situation at that moment.

“Alright, alright. We’re all family here, there’s nothing to fight about. Are we just going to make fools out of ourselves?”

Mandy stopped saying another word after hearing this. Harvey York, on the other hand, was looking at Lilian.

Clearly, she was on Autumn Reyes’ side.

It seemed like those people were deliberately plotting against him.

Harvey was not mad at that moment. He could roughly tell the goal of Lilian and Autumn, along with the others.

But to him, it was all just a show.

He wanted to see how the farce would eventually

Chapter 795

end.

After walking out of the Chanel store, Amelia wanted to head back to the hotel to regain her dignity.

“Right, I forgot something,” Harvey said all of a sudden.

Under the confused gaze of the crowd, Harvey hurried back into the Chanel store.

“Mandy, looks like your husband’s buying your bag. I wonder if he’s getting the discounted one or the out-of-season one?”

A smile of victory was plastered over Amelia’s face.

She unconsciously thought that Harvey could only buy out-of-season bags and those with really huge discounts.

He would even have to use Mandy’s credit card to buy anything.

Mandy was perplexed while looking at his

Chapter 795

silhouette.

‘He’s going to buy it, is he not?’

She could still vividly remember what happened back at Olden Trade. She thought that Harvey could definitely buy it if he wanted to.

“Wrap up the bag for me,” Harvey returned to the counter and said to the clerk.

In front of the astonished gaze of the clerk, Harvey casually swiped the Amex Black Card.

The clerk almost passed out at the next moment.

She understood why Boss Hart would be that respectful toward Mandy Zimmer!

It was all because of this ordinary-looking man!

After a moment, Harvey carried the bag out of the store but the bag was wrapped carefully. No one knew what was inside.

“He actually bought something? I wonder if he

Chapter 795

spent a few hundred dollars?”

Amelia was laughing coldly while seeing the sight.

She did not think that a worthless sack of trash would care about his own dignity. She felt that he actually bought something cheap and would not take it out and let the others see.

‘What use does he have for his dignity anyway?’

‘Can it even beat my twenty thousand dollar bag?’

Harvey handed over the gift to Mandy after walking toward her and smiled.

“Dear, you’ve worked really hard. I hope you like this little gift of mine.”

“Mmm.”

Mandy nodded. She would have liked anything that Harvey liked anyway.

“Oh, Mandy. Why don’t you open it? I wonder what’s inside? Let’s have a look,” Amelia said

Chapter 795

enigmatically at that moment.

“No need, I’ll look at it when I get back home,”

Mandy said.

Amelia was utterly bitter.

If she wanted to expose Harvey for buying worn-out gifts, she wouldn’t wait until everyone had gotten home.

She had been embarrassed just before as well. She was too busy to get her dignity back!

Telegram @ChineseNovels

Chapter 796

Chapter 796

Before Mandy realized it, Amelia had already snatched away the item from her hands with a devious cackle. “Sister Mandy, it’s not something embarrassing to show others. Why are you so persistent about opening it only when you get back home?”

“Or are you afraid that the gift would be so cheap that it’s embarrassing?”

“Amelia! Don’t you think you’re being a bit too much right now?”

Mandy’s face turned slightly icy. This was a present from Harvey to her. How could Amelia snatch it away just like that?

Amelia didn’t realize how rude she was acting. Her face carried a look of disdain as she replied, “

Chapter 796

Mandy, how could you say that? I'm doing this for your own good!"

"I'm just worried if your good-for-nothing husband simply picked something worthless and tricked you! What if it's some old version from a few years back that's only three hundred dollars after a fifty-percent discount? You'd have to ask him to pick another gift for you!"

While Amelia talked, she began to unpack the wrapper.

Yet the moment she saw what was inside, she was thunderstruck.

Limited edition?!

The limited edition that cost almost three hundred thousand dollars right now?!

Amelia kept rubbing her eyes, wondering if she had turned blind.

Felix Howard walked over and said, "Sister Mandy, if it's trash, I'll give you something that's worth

Chapter 796

ten times more...”

Before he could even finish his sentence, his voice stopped abruptly and his facial expression twisted in shock.

He couldn't believe that what Harvey bought was actually this limited edition bag!

Right then, Felix wondered if he was seeing wrong.

He turned around to ogle at Harvey with a dumbfounded expression.

Didn't they say that Harvey was just a piece of trash?

How could it be possible for him to have so much money?

A number as close as three hundred thousand dollars was definitely not a small price!

Most ordinary families would never get to earn that much money in their entire lives.

“Harvey York! Did you steal this?!” Amelia

Chapter 796

questioned furiously, pointing an accusatory finger at Harvey.

Harvey shrugged with a carefree look. “Do you think that if you can’t afford it, others won’t be able to as well?”

But Amelia would never believe that Harvey actually bought the bag.

In her eyes, it was good enough if this piece of trash could afford something around a few hundred dollars. Yet, how was it possible for him to have as much as a few hundred thousand dollars?

The greatest possibility would be that this piece of trash bought a cheap and fake product, then switched it to a worthy one when the shopkeeper wasn’t looking.

“Oh yeah? If you actually bought this, then do you have the guts to see the shopkeeper with me?”

“Who would have thought! Not only you’re trash, you’re dirty too!”

Chapter 796

“Someone like you should be sent to the police station!”

Harvey still looked unbothered.

Felix, on the other hand, furrowed his eyebrows.

He felt that Harvey was far too calm and composed than he should be. It wasn't the kind of behavior exhibited by one who had just attempted theft.

Plus, there were so many shopkeepers around. Even if Harvey had eighteen hands, it wouldn't be possible for him to switch or steal any bags!

Seeing how persistent Amelia was, Felix quickly said, “Amelia, stop fooling around! How can it be stolen? Maybe he used Mandy's card to buy it?”

Felix thought up of that possibility.

Harvey might not have money, but Mandy did.

It would be understandable for Harvey to use Mandy's card to buy her birthday present, just to save face.

Chapter 796

Amelia sneered. “Even if this piece of trash used Mandy’s card, this matter has to be clarified!”

“I don’t believe for a second that he was able to buy a bag worth nearly three hundred thousand dollars all by himself!”

“What if that’s really the truth? Don’t you think that you’ve embarrassed yourself enough?” Felix pleaded with her in a low voice.

“Are you crazy? How can a piece of trash like him be able to buy a bag as expensive as this?”

Amelia snickered derisively. Then she strode into the Chanel shop, clutching the bag with its wrapper.

Chapter 797

Chapter 797

“Are all of you here blind? How can none of you realize that a bag as expensive as this got switched?”

The moment she stepped inside the shop, Amelia spoke up loudly in a high and mighty manner.

The shopkeepers were confused. The shop manager then walked up to her immediately and asked, “Miss, I’m sorry but I don’t understand what you’re implying here.”

“What I’m implying? Take a look at this yourself! What he bought, but what he actually took away!” Amelia yelled, pointing at Harvey behind her.

The shop manager studied Amelia with an odd look. She then shifted her gaze at Harvey, and automatically sunk into a slight bow.

Chapter 797

“What’s wrong? This customer did buy this bag.”

The respect written across the shop manager’s face didn’t seem fake.

She hadn’t even finished counting the number of zeroes left in Harvey’s card.

“How is that possible? Open your dog eyes wide and look properly! How could he have bought this bag?!”

Amelia grew somewhat panicked.

She wanted to embarrass Harvey today and not herself.

“Miss, please mind your words! This customer bought this bag. The receipt is here as well, please look at it carefully!”

The shop manager was incredibly displeased. Never had she encountered anyone who would make so much trouble, even after she had experienced countless disputes in the shop.

Chapter 797

How was it her business whatever a customer bought? What a psycho!

Hearing that, Amelia felt her own heart sink to the very bottom.

She wasn't willing to give up yet, however, and hurriedly flipped over the receipt. Her face paled instantly.

The receipt stated clearly that the amount was exactly three hundred thousand dollars.

So this bag was really purchased by Harvey?

How was that possible?!

He was, after all, just a mere piece of trash! How could he be so rich?

Amelia couldn't help but throw a glance at Mandy Zimmer. Did Harvey really use her card?

"Well done, Mandy!" Amelia sneered. "You're actually willing to do this kind of thing just to save

Chapter 797

face. It seems I've underestimated you!"

Mandy was confused. "What about me?"

"I bet you gave him your card so that he'd have money to buy you a bag!" Amelia barked, gritting her teeth hard. "You did this on purpose to embarrass me, didn't you?"

Ultimately, Amelia's purpose today was to provoke Mandy and show that she was better than Mandy, at the same time shaming Harvey.

How is it that she was the one who got provoked instead?

"Mandy! How could you do such a thing just to save face?"

Right then, Autumn Reyes spoke up, her face cold.

They were here to boost their own ego, not to embarrass themselves!

"Mandy, don't tell me Harvey borrowed money again? If so, make him return the bag right now and

Chapter 797

give the money for me to take care of!”

Lilian Yates added nervously.

She knew that Harvey had a rich friend. Before, he had borrowed a few hundred thousand dollars from the same friend.

Since that was the case, borrowing again was expected.

In Lilian’s eyes, how wasteful was it to spend so much money on just a bag?

Hearing Lilian’s words, Amelia cackled instantly. “Mandy, Harvey! You two are so amusing!”

“You actually borrowed money so that you could buy expensive things just to pretend you’re rich in front of me!”

“You’re doing so much just to appear rich!”

“This is nearly three hundred thousand dollars! Mandy wouldn’t be able to earn that much in her entire life, would she?”

Chapter 797

“If you’re going back home like this, aren’t you scared that you don’t even have food to eat?”

Looking at how pleased Amelia was with herself, Mandy’s face darkened.

However, she didn’t try to fight back. She truly believed that Harvey borrowed the money from someone.

Harvey grew impatient as he took in the scene. He spoke up, “Now that we’re back in this shop, we can’t leave with empty hands, can we?”

Chapter 798

Chapter 798

“Piece of trash! What are you trying to do again?”

Amelia Garza questioned with a dirty look.

“Don’t tell me that you’re saying that you’ll buy another gift for Mandy now that we’re back here?”

“Alright! Buy it, then! If you’re capable enough, buy all of the bags in this shop!”

“If you can do that, I’m even willing to kneel down right before you with my head on the floor!”

Right now, Amelia felt incredibly arrogant. To her, Harvey buying a bag that cost nearly three hundred thousand dollars was more than enough.

How would it be possible for him to buy all the bags in the shop?

That would cost at least a few hundred thousand

Chapter 798

dollars, wouldn't it?

"Your words," Harvey chuckled and turned to Mandy Zimmer. "Remember to jot them down."

So saying, Harvey turned to the shop manager. "Pack up everything in this shop for me, please."

The shop manager, who was viewing the drama before her, became dumbfounded. Did he really want everything?

"Sir...you're not joking right?" The shop manager asked in disbelief.

"Of course not." Harvey replied firmly.

The shop manager sucked in a cold breath.

Although she knew that Harvey was rich, it was a first for her to see someone shop in this way.

Her mind fell in a buzz. She was unable to respond with a proper reaction.

At the same time, Amelia's face turned green and steely.

Chapter 798

She didn't expect that Harvey would really say that. Did he really intend to embarrass her?

The problem was, it's easier said than done! Did he even have the money to pay?

Even if Mandy was the CEO of a company, Amelia refused to believe that Mandy was in possession of a few million dollars.

"Do your job quickly! Pack up and show us the bill!"

Amelia screamed, gnashing her teeth in annoyance.

She was already on the verge of losing her rationale. No matter what, she refused to have a piece of trash like Harvey standing over her.

Felix Howard, who was beside her, was sweating buckets.

He was someone who had seen the actual world and society. He could see that Harvey remained extremely calm and composed.

Harvey's composure showed no sign of him faking

Chapter 798

or pretending to be anything.

It was as if buying everything from this shop was but an easy feat.

At that moment, an outlandish thought popped up in Felix's mind.

What if the live-in son-in-law of the Zimmer family was actually a big shot?

Or maybe, Harvey was the actual person controlling everything even when it seemed that Mandy was in charge of the Zimmer company's businesses?

That would be the only possible reason to explain how he was able to afford spending so much money.

Under Amelia's astonished sight, the shopkeepers started to pack up all the bags.

She had a cold sneer on her face as she waited for the moment Harvey was unable to pay for everything. By then, she would definitely insult him thoroughly.

But when Harvey swiped his card in a carefree way,

Chapter 798

Amelia fell into hopelessness.

She lost all her energy and collapsed to the ground.

She wanted to save her own face today! Who would've thought she would end up losing her entire reputation and her dignity?

Felix bought a twenty thousand dollars bag for her, but so what?

Harvey bought a whole shop of bags for Mandy!

Amelia wasn't the only one astonished. Simon Zimmer, Autumn Reyes and the rest all had looks of disbelief.

Watching someone spend money like water seemed like a bizarre dream.

After a long while, Amelia rose back up. She gritted her teeth once more and snarled, "Mandy, you're being too much! You really think you can bully me like this after becoming a CEO?"

She still believed that Mandy was the one who

Chapter 798

instructed Harvey to do all this, and that the money was from Mandy as well. ②

Telegram @chinesenovels

Chapter 799

Chapter 799

Lilian Yates regained her composure and instantly added, “Mandy, how many times have I said this? You can’t waste money like that if you do have some! You should know clearly where the money came from as well!”

“If it’s borrowed, you must let Harvey sign the agreement stating he would pay the loan by himself, and that it has nothing to do with us!”

At Lilian’s words, Autumn Reyes and her family’s faces brightened up.

‘Borrowing money to pretend you’re rich. Let’s see how you’re going to pay it back later on!’

Mandy threw an odd look at Harvey.

She didn’t know where Harvey’s money came from, but she didn’t believe that he borrowed it.

Chapter 799

After all, money wasn't something that fell off the sky! It's impossible for a person to loan another an amount as big as one million and a half!

Even if Harvey did borrow the money, he would need time for that as well. Yet he never made any calls before.

Mandy replied slowly, all the while holding back her curiosity. "Mom, Auntie Reyes, I never intended to bully anyone today. All of you have also witnessed who's the persistent one who keeps making trouble."

"It's okay for someone else to bully me, but now I became the bully by doing nothing to her?"

Mandy was obviously furious today. Amelia was being too much!

Autumn and Lilian glanced at each other, helpless.

Not only did their ploys fail to make Mandy hate Harvey or embarrass him, but they also ended up humiliating themselves.

Chapter 799

Right at that moment, Harvey spoke up, “Amelia, you haven’t forgotten what you said earlier, have you?”

Everyone glared daggers at Harvey.

Of course no one had forgotten! Amelia had said it with her own mouth that if Harvey could pay the bill, she would kneel before him with her head on the floor.

The problem was, all Amelia felt against Harvey was pure disdain. How could she possibly degrade herself and do that?

In a matter of seconds, Amelia’s face turned as pale as a sheet of paper.

Asking her to kneel before a live-in son-in-law like him? And even recording the video? If the video was shared to the family group chat, how could she continue living?

Amelia gritted her teeth hard, wishing to kill Harvey.

Chapter 799

She had forgotten the fact that this fiasco was created by none other than herself.

If it wasn't for her persistence, how could things end up this way?

Autumn stood up first and screamed, "Harvey, you're being too much!"

"Forget about borrowing money to pretend you're rich, you're even asking Amelia to kneel before you? Don't you know how to be a proper guest?"

"Lilian, is this how your family acts?!"

Lilian instantly changed her expression and said, "Harvey, cousin Amelia was just joking. Could you not be so serious about it?"

It was obvious that all of them were on the same side. They would absolutely ensure that Amelia wouldn't kneel down before Harvey with her head on the floor.

Mandy sighed at the unfolding drama. "Harvey, let'

Chapter 799

s forget about this.”

Everyone’s eyes fell on Harvey.

Especially Amelia’s.

She was frightened that Harvey would actually demand her to kneel before him. That would be a living hell for her.

Harvey’s playful gaze scanned between the people, he himself saying nothing.

After a while, Harvey smiled at Mandy and nodded.

“Since my dear wife tells me to forget about it, then I will. But...”

“Cousin Amelia, don’t repeat the same thing in the future.”

“Today, you were fortunate to meet a good person like me. If it was someone you can’t negotiate with, you wouldn’t be able to get past this easily.”

Chapter 800

Chapter 800

Originally, based on what kind of person Harvey was, he would definitely make Amelia fulfil her promise.

But now that Mandy Zimmer told him to let the matter go, then he would let it go. In the end, it was just a small matter.

“Don’t want to go shopping anymore. Let’s head home!”

Amelia’s face was dark, her expression as hard as steel. She didn’t even want to look at Harvey and Mandy, and turned to leave begrudgingly.

Autumn sneered and said, “Mandy, your husband doesn’t have any manners. If you still wish to be cousins with us, you better leave him as soon as possible!”

Chapter 800

With that, she left as well.

Felix Howard wanted to say something, but at seeing how calm and composed Harvey York was, he couldn't speak.

Everything Harvey did today made Felix feel that Harvey certainly wasn't someone ordinary, but Felix still couldn't guess how extraordinary Harvey could be.

Unless Felix was certain of Harvey's status, he didn't want to offend Harvey any longer.

Soon, he left too.

Only after the three of them left, Mandy turned to Harvey and asked helplessly, "I'm asking you, where did the money come from?"

"Don't tell me that it's borrowed!"

Harvey was already prepared to confess everything to Mandy at the ceremony that would come in three days.

Chapter 800

So now, he didn't intend to tell her anything. Instead he chuckled, "Do you still remember last time when Xynthia got bullied at the antique market?"

"I do, but how does that relate to this?"

Mandy was curious.

Simon Zimmer and Lilian Yates turned their attention over as well. They all knew about the incident, but couldn't guess how these two matters could be interrelated.

"During that time, the authorities compensated a large sum of money for us. Two days ago, I transferred the money to my card."

Harvey shrugged as he answered nonchalantly.

He figured this reasoning was perfect and Mandy wouldn't even doubt it.

"What?! Compensation for Xynthia?! That's 1.5 million dollars!"

Chapter 800

Hearing this, Lilian nearly fainted.

A compensation as much as 1.5 million dollars was all used to buy these bags? Without leaving even a single cent behind?

Lilian couldn't take any of this anymore.

Simon, on the other hand, wished desperately that he could slap this piece of trash to death!

Didn't he know how many great things they could've done with 1.5 million dollars?

Harvey actually used all of it to buy bags...

Simon was angered into speechlessness. He could only point a furious finger at Harvey for half a day. In the end, he stomped away furiously.

Mandy didn't care about the money, but she still glared at Harvey and chided, "Although this money is what people compensated for you, you shouldn't use it so wastefully. Don't you know how to save?"

"This is just some pocket money, it doesn't

Chapter 800

matter.” Harvey chuckled.

Mandy thought Harvey was going to bluff about himself again, so she changed the topic. “How are you going to send so many bags you bought today back home?”

“By asking someone from the shop to do that for us,” Harvey answered nonchalantly.

Delivering the products to their home was just an additional service in the whole package.

By buying so many things here, the shopkeepers would gladly deliver all of it to where they lived, even if it’s at the other side of the world.

After giving the shopkeepers an address, Harvey and Mandy left the shop.

...

Back in Half Moon Bay Hotel.

In the room, Autumn and her family were together with Simon and Lilian.

Chapter 800

After hearing what Lilian had to say, Autumn sneered, "So that's the reason. And here I thought this live-in son-in-law of yours has some talent!"

"He just took the 1.5 million dollars compensation for Xynthia to act like he's rich!"

"This man simply doesn't deserve to live! If you don't kick him out of the house soon, I'm worried that he will waste every single cent out of your household until none is left!"

Telegram @chinesenovels